

DIVINE TRUTH

The “Way” including Putting It All Together and The Eternal Benefits

Divine Truth

Discover God’s Universal Truth and Receive God’s Love
(all information can be found at divinetruth.com)

Preface and Compilation by Pat Stewart
patdotstewart@gmail.com
07 January 2026

All compilations can be found at The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)

Front Cover Photo: [hgenthe \(pixabay.com\)](https://www.pixabay.com)

Printed in Europe by 24bookprint (24bookprint.com)

Excerpt from the Divine Truth website on Intellectual Property

Divine Truth Policies, Terms & Conditions:

All materials, including but not limited to videos, audios, documents, e-books, and event materials provided by the Divine Truth organization are the intellectual property of Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck. Alan John Miller and Mary Suzanne Luck provide these materials via the Divine Truth website and other electronic means to any person world-wide who wishes to freely distribute these materials for any purpose.

The Divine Truth organization, Alan John Miller, and Mary Suzanne Luck do not agree with any attempt by a third party to benefit financially from their free distribution of this material, to claim copyright over the material, to claim ownership or authorship of the material, to modify the material without their consent, or to restrict the free distribution of the material.

Preface

This is an independent project undertaken by me and is not associated with Jesus & Mary and the Divine Truth Organization.

This book is a collection of excerpts from the Relationship with God series from the Divine Truth website focusing on The Way including Putting It All Together and The Eternal Benefits.

Jesus describes the principles of the 'Way'. The Way is the way that God created for anyone from any background. It is the only way that we can form a close personal relationship with and become at-one with God.

In Putting It All Together, Jesus and Mary describe the five basics required for progression towards God – love, truth, humility, faith, and will. They discuss the soul condition and soul progression of members of the audience, and how to overcome fear, which is the major impediment to soul growth.

In the Eternal Benefits Jesus gives an introduction to the everlasting benefits of having a relationship with God, including coming to understand love and truth, discovering the truth of the universe, discovering our soulmate, and healing our emotional injuries and physical problems.

The seminars used for this compilation are:

- The Way Dec 18, 2011
- Putting It All Together Aug 10, 2013
- The Eternal Benefits Jun 16, 2012

Other than this Preface, I did not write any of the material in this book. All information came from the Divine Truth website (divinetruth.com).

Pat Stewart

patdotstewart@gmail.com

Contents

Preface	3
The Way: Part 1.....	12
1. Introduction	12
2. The Way is the only way to God	12
2.1. The Broad Path and the Narrow Path	14
3. The three basic principles of The Way	15
3.1. Longing for God's Love transforms the soul	16
3.2. Longing for God's Truth opens the soul to Love.....	16
3.3. Humility allows errors to leave us so that Love can enter	18
3.4. Summary of the three basic principles	19
4. Audience Questions	20
4.1. How does God view our anger?	20
4.2. Why am I angry with God and blame God for man's creations? .	25
4.3. Understanding free will in our interactions with others	26
4.4. Implementing the three basics of The Way	30
4.5. Does God withdraw Love in the moment of our errors?	32
5. How to live The Way.....	33
5.1. God's Love transforms our souls; we do not	34
5.2. Summary of the process	37
6. Longing for Divine Love	39
6.1. Only Divine Love can transform our souls from having a finite capacity	40
The Way: Part 2	53
7. When we understand The Way we allow our emotions when receiving Truth	53
8. Longing for Divine Truth	54
8.1. God's Truth opens our souls to God's Love.....	54
8.2. Fear of the Truth limits our desire for Truth	56
8.3. Humility is required to be open to Truth.....	58

8.4. Engaging in addictions prevents truth from entering our souls .	59
8.5. Emotional reasons for our resistance to Truth.....	60
8.6. Resistance to truth prevents the truth from entering us and our ability to change	70
8.7. Divine Truth can only be known emotionally, not intellectually	74
9. Humility.....	77
9.1. Humility is not humiliation	78
9.2. How to engage the principles of The Way with Humility.....	79
9.3. Examples of emotions of self-deception that demonstrate a lack of humility	80
9.4. Surrendering to the feeling of pain reduces resistance	82
9.5. We can change ourselves by developing humility	86
9.6. All souls are capable of becoming at-one with God.....	88
9.7. Humility is “feeling what I’m feeling now”	93
10. Closing Words.....	96
Appendix: Relationship with God: The “Way” Seminar Outline	97
Putting It All Together: Session 1 Part 1.....	103
1. Introduction	103
2. The five basics required for progression towards God	104
2.1. God’s Love is an emotion that comes only from God.....	105
2.2. Becoming at-one with the way that God loves.....	106
2.3. Becoming at-one with God’s Absolute Truth.....	107
2.4. Desiring to feel every emotion	108
2.5. Faith that God is good and loves	109
2.6. Using will in harmony with God’s Laws	109
3. Soul progression by audience members	111
3.1. An example of single women in the audience	113
3.2. Placing fear as our god	114
3.3. Percentages of the audience who have progressed	116

4. Truth exposes fear	117
5. Major areas of avoidance of fear	118
5.1. Beliefs surrounding relationships.....	119
5.2. Beliefs surrounding having a relationship with God and how we treat God's Creations	119
5.3. Increasing awareness of fear through truth.....	121
5.4. Dealing with not wanting to know ourselves	121
6. Our fear creates a prison of our own making.....	125
Putting It All Together: Session 1 Part 2	127
7. Developing a desire to feel childhood fear as an adult.....	127
7.1. Fear must be felt to grow towards God.....	129
7.2. False beliefs surrounding feeling fear	130
7.3. Valuing fear blocks the five basics required to grow towards God	133
7.4. Working through fear with or without God's Assistance.....	133
7.5. Our fear is carried with us everywhere.....	134
7.6. We must be overwhelmed to grow	135
8. Common emotional injuries in males in the audience	135
8.1. The addiction of pleasing women.....	137
8.2. Common fears in males in the audience pertaining to women .	138
8.3. Common addictions in the males in the audience that prevent a relationship with God.....	140
9. The importance of self-examination of our true soul condition.....	140
9.1. The example of single women in the audience (continued).....	141
9.2. Being loving and truthful to others	141
9.3. Embracing the Divine Truth that we have heard.....	142
10. Audience discussion about the feedback.....	142
10.1. An example of a participant who blames herself.....	142
10.2. An example of a participant being afraid to speak up in the workplace.....	144
10.3. A lack of humility in audience members	146

11. God created our souls in a pristine state.....	146
11.1. An analogy of having mud on our body.....	148
11.2. Emotional injuries enter our soul but are not our pristine self.	149
11.3. Only we can control the state of our soul through the use of our will	151
12. Closing words.....	151
12.1. Spirit influence towards audience members	152
12.2. Trusting God	153
12.3. AJ explains his motivation for the feedback	153
Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 1	156
1. Introduction	156
2. An example of a participant not desiring truth	156
2.1. God's Law of Attraction constantly brings us truth	158
2.2. Tying the five basics required for progression towards God with the Law of Attraction	161
2.3. The Law of Cause and Effect shows us truth about our life	166
3. An example of participants who are terrified of spirits	174
3.1. The negative physical impact of fear	178
3.2. Fear causes us to blame others and not love	179
3.3. Recognising anger as an avoidance of fear	179
4. An example of a participant who was feeling angry but is now afraid	180
4.1. Anger covers addictions and fear	181
4.2. The five basics required for progression towards God in the context of anger, addictions and fear	183
4.3. Progressing from feeling anger and living in addictions to feeling fear	185
4.4. Fear blocks the absorption of truth into the soul	188
4.5. An example of AJ overcoming the fear of being himself in public	190
4.6. Staying open to fear by focusing on love, truth, humility, faith and will	192

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 2 195

5. The importance of focusing on fear.....	195
6. An example of a participant who uses many strategies to avoid fear	197
6.1. Self-pity, avoidance and commiseration	200
6.2. Self-punishment and fear of violence	200
6.3. Spirit influence and fear of external judgement	201
6.4. Addictions.....	203
6.5. Placing love, truth, humility, faith and will above fear	203
6.6. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves.....	205
6.7. Working through issues by examining what occurred when the issue started	208
7. An example of a participant who had a relationship with an over- cloaked woman	209
7.1. Addictions in the participant that were met by the spirit	213
7.2. Tying in the five basics required for progression towards God with the addictions driving the relationship	218
7.3. Issues of self-love make us suggestible to poor advice	220
7.4. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves (continued)	220
8. Closing words	223

Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 1..... 224

1. Introduction	224
1.1. The scope of the benefits of a relationship with God.....	224
1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God	225
2. God is an entity who desires a relationship with us	226
2.1. Coming to know God through a personal relationship	228
2.2. False beliefs about God in the world.....	229
2.3. Coming to know God through a personal relationship (continued)	230

3. God knows everything in the universe	232
3.1. Less experimenting is required when having a relationship with God.....	233
3.2. Forming a relationship with God enables us to see the universe as it really is	233
3.3. A relationship with God changes us.....	235
3.4. God is our Parent who wishes to teach us.....	235
3.5. God's Infinite Knowledge causes us to grow.....	236
4. Developing a relationship with God.....	237
4.1. An analogy of starting a partnership relationship	237
4.2. Starting a relationship with God	239
5. God teaches us about love and truth	240
5.1. Being able to discover absolute truth	241
5.2. God can teach us about the cause of physical problems and aging	242
5.3. God can teach us the cause of spiritual pain.....	244
5.4. God can teach us about our soul	246
5.5. Reversing the aging process and physical ailments.....	247
6. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship.....	248
6.1. The importance of the soulmate relationship	248
6.2. Soulmates separate at incarnation.....	249
7. God teaches us about love and truth (continued)	250
7.1. Drawing the other half of our soul to us	250
8. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship (continued) ...	251
8.1. Correctly identifying our soulmate.....	251
8.2. Typical age gaps between soulmates	256
8.3. Having a relationship with a soulmate who has passed	257
8.4. Proportions of homosexual and heterosexual souls.....	259
8.5. An example of inter-gender injuries to work through a homosexual soul.....	261
8.6. Meeting our soulmate is an eternal benefit of the relationship with God.....	264

8.7. Having a pure longing for our soulmate	265
8.8. The soul union state	266
8.9. Prioritising the relationship with God over the soulmate relationship.....	268
Eternal Benefits of a Relationship with God: Part 2	271
9. God teaches us how to love and have humility	271
9.1. The importance of humility in relationships.....	272
10. Communicating with God.....	273
10.1. Reading others' minds	273
10.2. Feeling others' feelings	273
10.3. Feeling God's Emotions.....	276
10.4. Communicating with God through feelings	278
10.5. Becoming sensitive to God's and others' emotions.....	279
10.6. Communicating with God through feelings (continued).....	281
10.7. Learning truth from God by being sensitive to God's Feelings	282
10.8. God can also communicate with us through other means	282
10.9. Sensory experiences become heightened through our relationship with God	283
10.10. Experiencing Emotions from God.....	284
10.11. Receiving Divine Love vs. feeling connected with God	288
10.12. Allowing ourselves to be overwhelmed to continue to receive Divine Love	289
10.13. God can also communicate with us through other means (continued)	295
11. Loving ways to receive assistance with working through emotions	297
12. Addictions cover fear and grief emotions within us.....	299
12.1. An example of smoking.....	301
12.2. Addictions prevent us from feeling God's Love	302
13. Stages to the benefits of a relationship with God.....	303
13.1. God heals us completely.....	303
13.2. We grow eternally	303

13.3. We are no longer constrained by time..... 304

13.4. We are no longer constrained by space 304

14. Closing words..... 305

Appendix: Relationship With God - Eternal Benefits

Seminar Outline 307

Resources 315

Other compilation books can be found at The Written Word
(thewrittenword.ca).....316

The Way: Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

How are you on this coolish summer morning? Don't complain about the coolish! We were just down at Armidale again last week and we have yet to see a summer there. Even though we've been there four times in summer I think, we've still yet to see a summer there. It was cold as; one morning we had to put the fire on, it was so cold.

How did you find the talk about the sleep state? Most of you are still reeling from it actually, have you noticed that? How many of you have not had a nice night's sleep since then? A few of you, and many of you I've noticed have gone into quite a lot of fear about the sleep state experiences as well. Now we're not going to discuss the sleep state today because I want to discuss something that's quite basic with you and that is the principles of The Way, the principles of The Way that God created for you to come to God. So the talk that we're having today is a part of the Relationship with God series and the subject is "The Way".

2. The Way is the only way to God

Jesus:

The reason I'm calling it The Way is that almost every Celestial spirit calls it The Way and in fact when I spoke of this way to God in the first century, I spoke of it as "The Way to God"; the only Way to God actually, and for that reason almost all of the celestial spirits have used the same terminology over the last two thousand years, referring to what you now call the Divine Love Path. They don't actually call it the Divine Love Path. They call it The Way. And The Way is The Way, the only way to God, to having a relationship with God.

Now we've talked about the path of going to have a relationship with God many times before but what I've noticed is this: Many of you are still not on it, but you think you're on it, which is actually a bit of a problem when you think about it; when you think you're going in a certain direction. It's like you're driving along the road that you think is to Brisbane but you're actually driving to Perth, the opposite direction. And this is what we're often doing when it comes to our spiritual development and that's what I would like to talk to you about.

Somewhere here, I'm just looking for a Bible that I brought with me. Oh no, it's Sunday morning! We can get away with the Bible, can't we, on a Sunday morning? There are certain things that I did say that are listed in the Bible and this is one of them that's quite close to being accurate. It's from Matthew

7, verses 13 and 14 for those of you who are taking notes. It says, "Go in through the narrow gate because broad and spacious is the road leading off into destruction and many are the ones going in through it, whereas narrow is the gate and cramped the road leading off into life and few are the ones finding it."

Now when most Christian religious people read those two verses, they assume they are on the narrow way leading to life, do they not? Now if we think about it, I've said, "Few are the ones finding the narrow way to life," and how many Christians do we have on the planet around about at this point? About one and a half to two billion, does that seem like a few to you? No. So can you see that many of these one and a half billion Christians must think they're on The Way but not actually be on it if I said, "few are the ones finding it"? Can you see that? Logically that would make sense surely.

Now the problem is that even a few of us have yet to find it; this same path, this same way, what I called in the first century The Way to God. And what I would like to do today is explain to you why that is the case by going over some basic principles that we've already learned through the different presentations that have been done and then re-examining or re-looking at your own life to see whether you're finding it The Way that I've explained it or not. Because quite often we think we understand what's being said and from a logical perspective we get what's being said. But as yet, it's yet to actually hit our heart, it's yet to change our life; our life has not been substantially modified by what we're doing.

And so what I would like to do is for you to consider another verse that is another thing I also said, which is only a few verses later in Matthew 7, verse 21 to 23. I said, "Not everyone saying to me, 'Lord, Lord' will enter into the kingdom of the heavens but the one doing the will of my Father who is in the heavens will. Many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophecy in your name and expel demons in your name and perform many powerful works in your name?' And yet then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you, get away from me you workers of lawlessness.'"

Can you see it's the same principle? There'll be many people who believe they are doing the right things. They are saying the right things, doing the right things and yet at the end of the day only the persons who are doing the will of God, what I called the "Will of God" at that time, who are understanding the truth about The Way, if you like, only those persons will actually be able to be in the Celestial kingdom when they pass. No one else is able to. Not because God is selective but because the person is exercising their own will and their own desire in different directions to what The Way would indicate to follow.

2.1. *The Broad Path and the Narrow Path*

Jesus:

So when you look through the Bible at some of the statements that I've made, you will see that I was referring to two separate paths. What I called the narrow gate is what you now know to be the Divine Love Path, that's what many of you are calling it and let's call it The Way to God, or God's Way of Love. That's the narrow gate and then there's this broad gate, which I said... and I did say it... leads to the destruction of the soul generally. Even if you grow, there is still a de-tunement from the growth of the soul at some point in the future of this path. This is the broad gate that most people are taking. So you now know that as the Natural "Love" Path. And we could put love in inverted comas, as it is man's way of "love". I would put "love" in inverted comas because it's often what we think love to be and not what it actually is. And it is not The Way to God; it is the way to man's definition of God, which varies quite markedly for many men. Some of them feel that they are God themselves. So for them it's the man's definition of the man's way to themselves. For others they believe that an external God does exist, so it's the way to man's definition of that external God, not to God's definition of God.

So they are the two gates, they are the choices that we have to follow. One way takes us right the way through an everlasting series of progressions that never end as far as we are aware. The other takes us through a limiting process, which usually begins in what I've called and referred to as the hells of the spirit world, right the way through to development in love until you reach the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world, whereas the narrow gate can take us from the hells of the spirit world right the way through to, you could say, infinite development. That's the narrow gate.

Now you notice in Bible it actually said, "Narrow is the gate and cramped the road." And this is something that a lot of us are still really struggling and having a lot of difficulty with. You see we rebel against a close definition of truth. We would like the truth to be exactly what we would like it to be and nothing more or less than that. And what you would like it to be is often very different to what I would like it to be because of our different emotional injuries and hooks that we have and our different addictions that we have. So when we say, "I don't want to be cramped in any way," what we're often feeling when we're cramped is restricted by others' definitions of things or God's definition of things. We feel a sense of restriction for some reason and usually those restrictions are all emotionally based, as you'll see in this discussion later.

But at this point, for many of us, we look at this whole definition of "narrow is the gate and cramped the road" and already we have a lot of negative connotations that we're putting on those two words, do we not? We think

narrow means we won't have freedom, cramped means we won't have freedom. We automatically have a feeling of wanting to rebel, doing it our own way. The narrow gate is the gate of God-reliance, trust and faith in God. The broad way is self-reliance; the only person we have trust and faith in is ourselves, if we ever do even have trust in ourselves. And these are the two gates that we have the choice of entering or not entering.

**GOD
RELIANCE**

NARROW GATE = DIVINE LOVE PATH
HELLS- THE WAY TO GOD
INFINITE GOD'S WAY OF LOVE
DEVELOPMENT

**SELF
RELIANCE**

BROAD GATE = NATURAL 'LOVE' PATH
HELLS- MAN'S WAY OF 'LOVE'
6TH SPHERE THE WAY TO MAN'S
DEFINITION OF GOD

Now the reason I called them gates was that there was a transition that needed to happen to enter a gate. There has to be an event that occurs, opening a gate; something that you do, to make a transition from one way to the other way. And for many of you, you've been hearing the definition of the two gates, you've been looking at all of the different talks and everything, but you're yet to actually physically make the transition from the broad gate to the narrow gate because there's something that has to happen emotionally inside of yourself before that transition is actually made. There's an emotional adjustment that needs to be made. And what we'd like to do today is talk to you about that emotional adjustment that needs to be made. It relates to the three basic principles of what you've been calling the Divine Love Path or The Way to God. Do you remember what those three basic principles are?

3. The three basic principles of The Way

Participant:

Love, truth and humility. So embracing love, embracing truth and having a willingness to feel all of your emotions.

Jesus:

Okay, now maybe let's just be a bit tighter with our definition about that, shall we?

Participant:

A passionate longing for God's Truth?

3.1. Longing for God's Love transforms the soul

Jesus:

Well let's start with what Jen started with; she said love, truth and humility. Let's look at love first. What would it be with love? What kind of love are we referring to?

Participant:

God's Love.

Jesus:

God's Love, so firstly we're not just talking about love generally, we're talking about the reception into the soul of Divine Love; God's Love actually entering our soul. So number one is a passionate longing or desire for God's Love to enter and transform our soul.

Now I've added this, "And transform." Why? Because the reality is that if our soul isn't being transformed, then it's highly unlikely we're receiving Divine Love. If our soul or our nature, our intrinsic nature, isn't being transformed and it's not an automatic thing that's happening, we've got to try hard to do this and try hard to do that and try hard to do this, then it means that God's Love is actually yet to enter our soul, or has only entered our soul in little drips here and there. Not enough to actually fully transform our soul into a new being. Because remember, eventually it's going to transform our soul into the Divine angel, into that at-onement condition with God, the eighth dimension condition. Eventually that's what it's got to do and for that to happen there's got to be a transformation, there's got to be some kind of outward demonstration that our soul is changing and that it's changing towards more love. Not towards more anger or resentment or other emotions; that it's actually changing towards more love.

So that's the first part of The Way. That's the first part of becoming at one with God; our relationship with God.

3.2. Longing for God's Truth opens the soul to Love

Jesus:

What was our second part? It's to do with truth. How would we define that do you think? How would we define the part about truth, if we were more specific?

Participant:

I feel almost exactly what you've got written above except to substitute God's Truth instead of God's Love.

Jesus:

Yes. What would God's Truth do though? What kind of action do you feel God's Truth would have upon our soul?

Participant:

Open us to God's Love?

Jesus:

It opens us to God's Love, Yes. So the truth has the effect of actually pulling open the soul so that love can enter it. So can you see that there is a different operation of truth compared to love? Love has the effect of transforming the soul into a new creature but truth has the effect of opening the soul ready to transform. That's the different effect that truth has, if we choose to have it that way.

So we could say very similar words, as you mentioned. If we write “a passionate longing or desire for...” ...who's truth? God's Truth, not our own, “...God's Truth to...” what words would we use now? We've got to have the truth enter our soul, don't we? We do want it to enter our soul. To enter and open our soul to love, to God's love to be specific. Truth will have this effect of opening the soul. Now many of you have experienced that with God's external truths already, where you hear one of God's external truths such as the Law of Cause and Effect as we had the discussion about last time and your soul felt more open to God as a result of hearing that truth. Was that not the case? It has that effect on us. And that's the beauty of truth. But to really have an effect though, the truth has to enter us emotionally, not just intellectually.

So truth is very interesting and it has multiple operations upon our soul and our mind. Truth allows our mind to no longer be closed. But even if our mind is open, it doesn't mean that our soul is open. Truth also has the effect of opening our soul as well. It allows our mind to open and it is also the operational thing upon our soul that allows our soul to be open rather than closed. And we need both to occur before we will actually know the truth.

Now many of us believe we know the truth. If I say, “What is the truth about the Law of Attraction?” many of you could probably speak about it for maybe ten, fifteen, twenty minutes, half an hour. After four hours many of you would perhaps be exhausted on the subject. The Law of Attraction is so fascinating you could speak about it for days if you really knew it in your soul. But for the majority of us we don't really know it yet in our soul, we only know it in our mind. So the truth has had the effect of opening our mind but for many it has yet to have the effect of opening our soul. And that is an emotional process; it's not an intellectual one.

So to have a passionate longing or desire, you can see our emotions have to be involved with the truth. So today we're going to talk more about signs that that's actually occurring in our life. The signs that we are actually in this passionate longing or desire for the truth rather than just intellectually analysing; think, “That's a nice way of thinking about it,” or, “Oh it's great,” but then we go on in our lives in the same manner or a similar manner than

we always have. That's an indication that the truth is yet to really hit us here in our heart because once the truth hits you in your heart, you'll never be able to continue the same action, ever.

3.3. Humility allows errors to leave us so that Love can enter

Participant:

AJ, what actually happens in your soul with the error when God's Love... how does it transform the error itself or does the error leave you?

Jesus:

No, this is the third aspect of our situation. The error can't leave us unless we have the third thing in operation. Truth doesn't have the effect of forcing the error out of us and love can only enter us once the error has gone. So there needs to be a third component that allows the error to leave. What's the third component? It's humility, to be humble.

What does it mean to be humble? It means to have a passionate longing or desire to feel every belief and emotion within ourselves whether it is painful or pleasurable... many of us have just as much problem with pleasure as we do with pain... no matter what anybody else feels about it.

A lot of us are alright with the first bit, or semi alright with the first bit, but when it comes to this no matter what anybody else thinks about it, then we just throw up our hands because we're constantly worried about what everybody else thinks of it.

3.3.1. Seeing ourselves emotionally as God see us

Jesus:

But let's add to it that it means to see ourselves emotionally as God sees us. So in other words once we are truly humble, we would have exactly the same opinion of ourselves as God has of us, on every subject. So anything personal that you could ever think of, eventually, if we were truly humble, we'd get to the point where we see absolutely everything about ourselves the way God sees it. And to be frank with you, most of us have a terrible opinion of ourselves, right, when we compare it with God's opinion of us. God sees us as the pinnacle of His creation and we see ourselves as the dirt of his creation. That's how different it is for many of us. We see this huge gap between how we see ourselves and how God sees us.

Or conversely some of us see ourselves as this brilliant individual when God sees a lot of this darkness that's inside of our soul that we're just totally ignoring. And it means to see ourselves emotionally, not just intellectually. So it's not like going in the mirror and saying, "Yeah, you've got a bit of a wart on your face there, I wonder what that is about?" It's not like seeing yourself physically. It's actually feeling the condition that you see inside of

yourself which is very, very different to intellectually analysing the condition.

3.4. Summary of the three basic principles

- 1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL
- 2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE
- 3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE, NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT. IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US!

Now that is a basic description of The Way and let's summarise each thing. God's Love enters and transforms our soul. God's Truth opens our soul ready to be transformed and our own humility allows the error to leave. Can you see the relationship between each thing?

Love transforms our soul, Truth opens our soul ready for the transformation if we allow it, but humility, depending on our openness to humility, prevents or allows the error to leave, and of course the truth to be accepted as well as a part of that. It allows both things.

So you could say that a lot about the gate is about this quality of humility, can you see that? Entering the gate means entering this quality of humility, and for many of us we're still struggling with that quality of humility because it's not an intellectual place, it's an emotional place. It's not a place that you can pretend you have in your mind. It's a place you either have or have not depending on your soul condition. So we've got to look at each one of these things in terms of what they do.

Now I've often said to you that the path to God or The Way to God is very easy to understand. It's simple to understand but it's not easy to follow otherwise I wouldn't have called it the narrow gate and cramped is The Way leading to life, can you see? So it's not going to be easy to follow but it is simple to understand. The broad path leading off to the soul's destruction in most cases or to the soul's stagnation in others, that path is often very complex and complicated.

So it's not simple to understand, but it seems to be easier to do. That's why most of humanity embraces it.

You know how humanity has created religion after religion after religion after religion; I think there's now something like seven and a half thousand religions on the planet. I think there's something like twenty or thirty primary religions on the planet and seven and a half thousand other

religious forms on the planet. The reason we create all of those things is that we're all trying to invent a way to get to God because we don't want to accept God's Way. That's why we do it. And our inventions range from atheism to agnosticism right the way through to being a devout Catholic or Buddhist or Muslim. All the way through that range is what man has invented in order to understand his presence in the universe, but it's still not God's Way.

To be humble means that we are going to, at some point, accept God's Way in our emotional condition. In other words we're no longer focussed on just defining our way by ourselves or making sure that we feel our own way as truth, but rather we now feel God's Way is truth. There's a big difference between those two states.

So is everyone okay with the basics of The Way? Many of you have heard them many times and if you haven't there's a whole introductory pack of DVD's at the back there you can take with you which will basically present those three things; the longing for Divine Love, the longing for Divine Truth and Humility as the different parts of The Way.

4. Audience Questions

4.1. How does God view our anger?

Participant:

I have problems with understanding what it means to see ourselves emotionally as God sees us; so how does God see us?

Jesus:

The problem with telling you how God sees you is that you will still absorb it as an intellectual argument rather than actually feeling it. To actually make this transition we've got to start feeling how God sees us and when we start feeling how God sees us, we don't question other people about it because we can now feel it. Do you understand?

Participant:

But there's also something like "God sees us warts and all".

Jesus:

Yes. So how does God view your error? So He sees error within all of us. How does He view this error? How do you think He views the error?

Participant:

As something I can be repentant about?

Jesus:

No, let's look at how He sees it. I'll just swap this around. Let's look at how He sees it rather than what you've got to do about it because you just told me what you think you've got to do about it rather than how God sees it. It's

a good question, Rita, but let's look at the answer to it. How does God see us? How does God see your error?

Participant:

I want to say on the Natural Love Path I have had all those beautiful things of how I am and who I am and it was really uplifting and...

Jesus:

And I agree with all that. God sees the beautiful creature that you are, yes. But when you get angry with others, does God think it's beautiful?

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

Okay so you see...

Participant:

On the Natural Love Path I completely overlooked it.

Jesus:

Of course!

Participant:

I didn't even notice it was there.

Jesus:

You see what the Natural Love Path does, because it's our definition of ourselves that we're seeking on the Natural Love Path, we generally only look at the good things. We look at the bad things for other people, but for ourselves we only look at the good things. That's how we treat things with the Natural Love Path. God does see us as a beautiful creature but how does He see the anger in us? What does He feel about the anger that's within you? Can you tell me? Can you see that you can't tell me?

Participant:

It's distancing me from Him as soon as I am angry and...

Jesus:

So what does God feel about that?

Participant:

I'm not sure if He feels sad?

Jesus:

Well no. You're now guessing because you don't feel what God feels about you. Can you see?

Participant:

Yeah!

Jesus:

And the problem we have is that we don't actually feel what God feels about things. We try to guess what God feels and that's a big part of our problem because we're guessing, but we don't actually believe it. There's a difference between what we feel about how God sees our error and what we think about how God sees our error. Now how does God feel about your anger? We think that God feels what? What do you think God might feel?

Participant:

Distant.

Jesus:

God feels distant, you think, okay. I'll just write down anything that you feel God feels.

Participant:

I've never thought about how God feels.

Jesus:

Exactly, a lot of times we don't need to think about it because it's impossible to actually think about what somebody feels; you have to actually feel what somebody feels to know. But we often think things. So we often think that God gets angry with us for being angry, which is a bit hypocritical when you think about it, but anyway. We often believe that, do we not, as a human race? We feel that God feels... disappointed is a good one. See, some of us think that God feels compassion; notice some of these are very different to others. Can you see when we think we are not very logical? The irony is that we pride ourselves with using our mind to be logical, but can you see we think, "Wow there's quite a few different things I think, some of which are the complete opposites of each other." And the reason we have to use our mind to sort all this out is that we do not know what God feels about us when we're angry. Can you see that? If we knew what God feels about us, we'd actually feel it every time we're angry because we can communicate with God through our feelings, so we would know.

Participant:

So does he feel love for us when we're angry?

Jesus:

Yes, God does feel love for us.

Participant:

So if I even feel annoyed about myself because I have noticed my anger...

Jesus:

When you feel angry with yourself for being angry, which many of you do feel, you get really annoyed that you're actually angry, but you are out of harmony with how God feels about you when you're angry. Can you see that?

And in that place you're not being humble. Using our definition of humility, being that we emotionally feel what God feels about us at any point in time, we are not humble in that place. When we're angry with ourselves about being angry or angry with ourselves that we were unsuccessful... God doesn't feel that. God feels love, compassion, kindness, and understanding. These are the emotions God has when you're angry, which is the opposite of what we often think God has.

<u>ANGER</u>	
<u>WE FEEL</u>	<u>WE THINK</u>
LOVE	DISTANT
COMPASSION	ANGRY
KINDNESS	DISAPPOINTED
UNDERSTANDING	COMPASSION
	WITHDRAWS LOVE

How we feel and how we think that God views our anger

Participant:

Does God feel a withdrawal of love from us when we're angry?

Jesus:

No, that's what we think so we write that in 'What We Think': withdraws love. Can you see how, aside from compassion, these are the ways that our parents often reacted when we're angry? And so we think God's going to act in the same manner as our parents. But then somebody comes along like AJ and has a talk to you about God and God's feelings... and so we talk about the feelings God actually has. So then when I ask you the question, "What do you feel God feels when you're angry?" you then ream those off your mind, which is the only part of you that these things have entered. It's like going to a school, learning things by memory, and then when you're asked a question, saying it all back. Regurgitating it. That's how we are so used to learning on the planet, is it not? Many of you got your university degrees by doing exactly that. Reading some books, listening to some lectures, writing some things down and then regurgitating it when there was a need for it to come back. And how well you regurgitated made you get a distinction compared to a pass or a fail. Give up regurgitation! Nothing ever tastes good regurgitated, haven't you noticed that? You're basically eating somebody else's or your own vomit. That's what regurgitation is, is it not? Let's be frank about regurgitation.

We've got to stop regurgitating, even what you hear from me you need to stop regurgitating. Stop parroting it as if we understand. We either feel it or we do not feel it. So we could say, "Well, Jesus told me that God feels love, compassion, kindness and understanding when I'm angry, that God feels those feelings for me. That's what Jesus told me, but I don't believe a word

of what he's saying. I feel that what God feels is distant, angry, disappointed and withdraws Her love as a result of me getting angry. In other words God punishes me when I get angry, that's what I feel." It's really immaterial what we think. The material point is what we feel.

Participant:

I meant does God feel a withdrawal of love from us when we're angry?

Jesus:

On the opposite end, yes, certainly whenever we're angry we automatically withdraw love from all people not just from God. So God certainly feels no love coming from us in that moment, certainly. Is God upset about that? No, God has compassion, kindness and understanding about that. But certainly every time we're angry or in fear, we withdraw love from every single thing in our environment in that moment. Love is no longer present. This is the main cause of many of our personal emotional injuries as children. Every time our parents were angry or afraid, we no longer felt loved in that moment. And because we no longer felt loved in that moment we were confused and often our parents then said to us, or chose to demonstrate to us through our or their actions, that we were actually at fault for that particular thing. We felt that we were the person to blame for the withdrawal of love in that moment and so often we were even blamed or punished for them withdrawing love from us. And so as a result we even believe God does that.

Participant:

When I'm angry, I still need to feel and experience that anger so that I can get down to the next part of it?

Jesus:

Certainly! When will we feel the same way about ourselves as God feels about us?

Participant:

But I also need to be loving, kind, compassionate and understanding of myself that I need to go through this so that I can become a better person and open myself up more to God?

Jesus:

Yes, it doesn't mean to dump it on everyone else. But understand that every time you're angry, which is already in a way a dumping on other people anyway, so you're already doing it, we need to understand that God feels these things and eventually we will actually feel the same way about ourselves as God feels about our anger.

You know how many people in different religious denominations around the earth, whether they are Christian or not, they all have this idea that God punishes you for certain actions. That's because they don't feel God. It's

because they think of God and they think that's what God must be. Because if they felt God, if they actually could feel God's emotions for them, they would realise that in that moment they don't feel anger or disappointment or disapproval or withdrawal of love from God; they only feel things about themselves. You'd be able to tell the difference between those two states.

4.2. *Why am I angry with God and blame God for man's creations?*

Participant:

I know I'm still very angry. When you said earlier about all the religions that have led us away from The Way of God, I feel very angry with God. Because I've had all these teachings from everybody else and to me it's like this God's Way didn't work and I'm being punished for all the sins of the past generations.

Jesus:

But can you see how your anger with God is almost illogical? While it's something you need to feel, it is almost illogical in the sense that God never created these other ways, man did. Man wanted to create man's definition of God. And so man in his arrogance decided he'd come up with one way, let's call it science or let's call it evolution or let's call it atheism or let's call it Christianity. Or let's call it the Muslim faith or let's call it Hindu or Buddhist, or let's call it anything that you can think of that man can pursue, right down to tantric sex as a God. Man creates all sorts of things as a God and they are all man's way of thinking. It's man's way to God; many of them do believe they are man's way to God. In the case of something like atheism, they don't believe there is a God so that even takes the whole expression a little further, but it's still the same kind of thing in a sense that it's still a belief system that prevents them from fully embracing themselves and fully embracing their creator.

And we finish up creating a definition and then because we became... when I say we, the people who were the leaders of those defining moments decided in their own arrogance that their way was the best way and in that place they decided to set up a whole following of that particular way and this is where literally thousands and thousands of religions were created; by having a following after a person who created a way that he believed was the right way. And of course he had a whole emotional condition that caused him to believe that it was the right way, which then attracted other people who had the same emotional condition to believe him. And that's how error, in terms of truth and error, Divine Truth and error arrived on the planet. It wasn't God's creation but rather man's desire to create for himself.

Participant:

So I'm really angry at the people who went before and changed everything, I'm not really angry at God.

Jesus:

Yes, well, you're unwilling to be angry at the people and would like to blame God for their actions.

Participant:

Because He's my father figure?

Jesus:

No because you don't want to feel the grief of being told lies most of your life, do you see? The only reason we get angry with God is that we don't want to feel the grief of being told lies about God, about other things, about our life, all of our life up to the point that we learn the truth. And God doesn't deserve the rage of that. The people who created the untruth deserve the rage of that. We have grief as a result of that untruth and we need to be humble enough to experience that grief. That's the creation.

4.3. Understanding free will in our interactions with others

Participant:

Yeshua, where does free will fit into this equation? In an emotional place, do my choices distance me from God?

Jesus:

Ken can I make a statement, which is getting back to the first statement I made to Rita, and that is if we've got to ask the question where free will fits in, then we are yet to emotionally understand free will. Because once we emotionally understand free will, we will know where it fits in everywhere. Once you actually feel the truth about free will in your heart, you will know where it fits.

Now I'm not saying you have to, I'm just saying we need to firstly grasp this main point and that is that if we're asking the question, there's a high likelihood that it's telling us we don't yet feel the truth of it. We're still grappling emotionally with the truth of what we're asking the question about and we are okay to do that from God's perspective. God says, "No that's fine, that's actually a good thing," but we need to understand that we are yet to understand free will in this particular question.

So you asking the question demonstrates to me and to anyone who's present and to God and to yourself that you're yet to fully understand free will as a principle, as a loving principle of God's. So your question is born out of that lack of understanding emotionally. In other words what you're trying to do now is intellectually understand free will, right? That's so that you can, hopefully, get it down into here (AJ points to his heart), so that you can feel it at some point in the future. And what I'm saying to you is that it's impossible to intellectually understand free will and get it into your soul at

the same time as using that process of intellectual understanding. There has to be something that happens emotionally that allows the understanding to enter your heart, rather than just being an intellectual concept.

4.3.1. *An example of anger towards condescending men*

Participant:

It seems for me that I get into a space where I make the same decisions over and over and over again and I know that God's there knocking here (Participant points to her head).

Jesus:

Yep, intellectual knowledge that God is there.

Participant:

And I seem to keep making specifically with, say what you were talking about anger...

Jesus:

With anger the same decisions.

Participant:

Almost like it's more comfortable for me to make the same decision over and over or I'm in a state of being conditioned and I'm not sure what else is there.

Jesus:

You need to be very careful here; the first statement was very correct. You are more comfortable making the decision towards anger than you are to doing something in a different direction. Don't go down the track of saying, "I am conditioned to do so". That is now taking the choice away from you and to be frank, placing the blame on something external to you. The reality is that "I have anger inside of me" if that's the case and often, when I get into the same situation, I am angry in a very similar manner to the last time I was in that situation. So, for instance, if the situation is that the man treats me just with a little bit of condescension, I'm in a rage. Let's say that's the situation.

Participant:

Yes, that's true.

Jesus:

And then I go and cry and everything else about it and then the next time a man treats me with condescension I'm in a rage again.

Participant:

Yes, I make the same choice and the same result occurs. I cry and it doesn't help.

Jesus:

That's right and there must be a reason why it's not helping and we'll go through that in a minute. But can you see that the next time I make the choice a man treats me condescendingly I get into a rage again. Now I've done this three times in a row now, so that should tell me that what I'm crying about isn't the truth.

I know you're feeling emotional but that doesn't mean that every emotion in you is the truth. You see you can have emotions that are linked with lies inside of you too. Many of us do. Every time you go into a demand of another person you have emotion in you that is linked with a lie. And you know what a lie is? Other people have to do what I want, that's the lie, that's the feeling that's inside of us. Every time I go into demand with another person, I'm actually feeling that feeling as a truth. I think that everybody should follow my demands and the reason I get angry is that they're not following my demands. What's wrong with them? They're not doing what I want. Don't they know that I'm God and I... and not even like God... that I should get everything I want anytime I want it; every time I just have a feeling for it somebody else should supply it to me. That's the feeling inside of me that I need to release, but we don't. You know what we finish up releasing? We start crying because we're not getting what we want.

Participant:

So is what you're saying specifically relevant to me, to my emotional journey?

Jesus:

Yes, and three quarters of the audience. Yes.

Participant:

Okay. So you're saying that I have this emotion of demand inside of me...

Jesus:

...that you are not releasing. So when a man treats you condescendingly, you have a feeling inside of you, "He shouldn't treat me condescendingly." And I put back to you if you actually understood the Law of Free Will you would understand at an emotional level that he's allowed to treat you however he wishes.

Participant:

How then can I exercise my free will?

Jesus:

You don't have to be with him.

Participant:

That's big.

Jesus:

You can leave him so then he doesn't affect you, he affects somebody else. Do you understand?

Participant:

Can I do it any other way?

Jesus:

Can you see we can understand with our mind what I just said, but when next you're in the situation where the man treats you condescendingly, I can guarantee to you that you'll go back into anger. And that's because a change hasn't happened in the soul. Once the change happens in the soul, when someone treats you condescendingly you don't get all upset about the condescension. You go, "Wow, he's just treated me condescendingly there. Gee, I have some compassion for that man. He must have had a hard life with his mum to treat women like that. Or he must have a father who was quite abusive towards women to treat women like that. Shall I tell him or not? Yeah I think I'll tell him that." So you go up the man, no matter what his condescension, and you tell him, "You know you must have had a pretty hard life with women or your father must have been pretty bad towards women." And he gets in a rage with you and says, "What are you talking about?" And you feel the anger coming at you then. And if you were at-one with the way God feels, automatically there would be no rage in you, no resentment in you, nothing like that. There would automatically be the feeling, "Wow, he's angry at me now. Wow, doesn't that show how resistive he is to dealing with that emotion and how much resistance he has towards that truth?" And then if he kept doing it, you'd go, "Do I really want to be with this man? What I'll do is, I'll say "Look," and if it's a partner you'd say, "Look, I really love you but you don't love me very much. You barely love yourself very much either, because you're getting angry all the time and you treat women condescendingly all the time. So what I feel I need to do is to withdraw from you for a bit so that you can just feel that on your own because you're not feeling it when you're with me."

But you know for the majority of you ladies in the audience you don't do that because you have all these feelings of insecurity that you don't want to feel and you have all this rage and anger about men's condescension that you don't want to feel and a whole heap of grief about yourself that you don't want to feel when somebody's condescending to you. So you don't do that. Instead you get angry back because that's the way to handle it. That's the way you've always handled it in the past. That's the way mum might have handled it and that's what you do. Or it's the feminism way to handle it. You've picked it up from the world and the way it handles things now.

All of those things are demonstrating that we have yet to have the truth of free will enter our heart. None of those things indicate anything but the lies that we still believe in our heart. So we can intellectually go, “Yes, I fully believe in this free will, I should have free will.” And we can go on like that. But it's not in our heart yet and so it cannot transform our life yet. It's only an intellectual concept with which we have presented ourselves and we obviously still have this resistance to it entering our heart. Otherwise there would be a permanent change and we don't have to try to understand.

Participant:

So is there not a split second choice where you can choose anger or you can choose something else?

Jesus:

No, that's what the Natural Love Path tells you and the answer is “no” because once Divine Love has transformed your soul, you'll be unable to be angry. It won't be a choice; it's just impossibility. You can see the reason we're often faced with choices in our day-to-day lives, and we're told “I have to choose love rather than choosing fear or anger”, and the reason we have to make the choice is that the truth is yet to be in my heart. If the truth were in my heart, there would be no choice; it would automatically just be in love. Automatically, without any choice being made!

4.4. Implementing the three basics of The Way

Participant:

I still don't know how to get there.

Jesus:

Ah, but this is the thing. We have discussed the very simple way to get there, Jen. And what I'm saying to you is that we are obviously resistive to that simple way because we're not there yet. So let's go back to the simple way, shall we? (AJ turns to the whiteboard).

- 1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL
- 2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE
- 3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE, NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US!

Participant:

But none of that's simple.

Jesus:

It is simple. What's complicated about that? We're talking about the rest of your eternal life and I've summarised the rest of your eternal life in terms of eternal growth in one page of three or four simple sentences.

Participant:

But when you're in a place of such, well, anger, that's not simple.

Jesus:

Yes it is. It's quite simple, you're not being humble.

Participant:

Black and white.

Jesus:

Yes. Would God get angry in that situation? No.

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

So if I'm not doing what God would do in that situation, I'm out of harmony with God, am I not?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Yes, it's quite simple. Now if I'm automatically choosing anger, this tells me that in my heart the transformation has yet to occur. So I've got to be honest about it. My heart hasn't accepted the Law of Free Will.

Participant:

And I must believe that anger is better than this way.

Jesus:

Of course you believe it otherwise you wouldn't continue doing it. Why would you ever continue doing something unless you believed it was right?

Participant:

I understand.

Jesus:

Of course you wouldn't. So for the majority of us we still believe anger is the right way. You get a tricky situation, a hard situation, what do you do? Bend to anger. So you must believe it's the right way otherwise in your heart you wouldn't even be able to engage anger anymore. It wouldn't even come up in you anymore for you to have to squash in an interaction. It wouldn't even come up any more.

4.5. *Does God withdraw Love in the moment of our errors?*

Mary:

I think this is a question or a feeling that I'm grappling with. But on the other side of the board you had how God feels; what we think God feels and how we feel God feels. And I feel like at times I do feel God even when I'm angry or resistive or in a state of fear. And I do feel those beautiful things that you wrote, the love and the compassion and tenderness for me that I feel I lack with myself most of the time. But I also feel another quality within. I feel it's a quality within love that I haven't understood because of the way I was brought up this time, and it's a sense of 'constantness'. I don't know if it's the right word. It's not harsh, but it's unyielding in the quality of truth and love. That is, it reflects to me, "Yes, my daughter, you're afraid and that is an error. Yes, you're angry and that is not right. Yes, you know that is not love."

Jesus:

So God's not withdrawing love from you in that moment because you can still feel God's Love.

Mary:

I feel loved but I also feel this constancy from God about what love is and how I can connect with Him. And I feel that this is something that prevents me because of this third element you were speaking to Jen about, this desire to feel everything within me. Because of that desire I receive that love from God that also gives me this message about what love is. But because of the level of fear within me, it makes me contract away from God again. I feel like, "No, no, no I can't feel everything that you're reflecting to me is not loving and..."

Jesus:

But if you flip it over and you actually felt everything that God was reflecting to you, what would you finish up doing?

Mary:

I would feel all of my fear and terror. It would flow out of me.

Jesus:

Your heart would burst in grief, wouldn't it? It would just flow out.

Mary:

Yes, absolute grief and I know that I would stay in that connection. And so it seems to me... I think I've answered my own question, but it seems to me that courage is to stay with the truth that I know even intellectually, with God who's given me that emotional truth in that moment to then be with myself.

Jesus:

Certainly, it takes courage to be humble, certainly. And I'm not saying it doesn't, but it is simple.

Mary:

No, I know, I'm sorry.

Jesus:

No, no, no, but you're right, babe. What happens a lot is that we feel the constancy of God's Love in a certain situation and then because of our own condition we withdraw from God purposefully because we don't want to feel the error.

Mary:

I guess I just feel that so strongly. That, I'm not doubting God, and when I open myself I feel all of that from God, but I just feel my own lack of courage to stay in that connection because of my fear.

Jesus:

Yeah, because of your fear of the error, because of your inability to maintain a painful emotion for any extended period of time. Yeah.

Mary:

Thanks, babe.

5. How to live The Way

Jesus:

Now, obviously I've only just introduced this topic at this point so there's a lot more for us to discuss on each one of these issues, and I would like to do that as we go. But is everyone starting to get the understanding that we can talk about the truth and we can think we know the truth, we can think we are doing the truth and we can think that we're doing the right thing and at the same time be in complete error on all of those subjects, and not understand that in our soul is where the transformation needs to occur?

Divine Love, when it enters our soul, will naturally make that transformation. All we've got to do is allow the love to enter us and the transformation will begin. How do we allow the love to enter us? By being open and having a longing for the truth, which is the thing that opens our soul to love entering us and being humble because that's the thing that allows the error to leave us so that the truth can enter us. These are just a few basic things that we keep forgetting in our day-to-day life.

Many of us are trying to receive God's Love without being humble. Or for most of us we're trying to receive God's Love without having a desire for truth or without being humble. That's what we're trying to do. And it's a physical impossibility to do such things. You might as well just give up the

Path right now if you're going to continue doing that because it's a physical impossibility for love to enter and transform your soul without you having a longing for truth and without your humility.

Can you see that we often desire God's Love, we come along to these sessions, we're thinking about God's Love but we're noticing in our lives that we keep doing the same pattern of things. We feel all confused about it and distressed about it and we feel like, "This is not getting me anywhere," and all of those kinds of things. But we're not coming face to face with two facts. And that is, "I'm just not being humble" and "I just don't want the truth". And that's why it isn't working. We're just off base when it comes to acknowledging the basic principles of The Way. And that's what we're doing.

So what we need to do is to start allowing ourselves, even intellectually at this point, to analyse what's going on. Do you want to spend another three or five years or however long you've known about the Divine Love Path before you make the actual opening of the gate into the narrow way? Well I don't know about you but I would think that's a bit of a waste of my time. What we like to do is actually make the physical transformation into the gate that leads on the narrow path, The Way that leads to God. Even though it seems to be narrow and cramped, we still want to get on that path.

5.1. God's Love transforms our souls; we do not

Jesus:

Now to get on that path, all three things must be engaged. You don't have to worry about the transformation of your soul because God's Love will do it for you. Do you understand? You don't have to force yourself to change because God's Love will change you. You do need to allow the change to occur using your will. You do need to allow humility and truth to become a part of your being before these transformations will occur, because love cannot enter you without these other things.

So we need to go back to this basic understanding that I presented earlier and that is, God's Love transforms the soul. You do not have to do it for yourself because God's Love will do it for you. That's number one; God's Love will transform your soul. It's a guaranteed fact that God's Love will transform your soul. There are billions of spirits in the Celestial kingdom who know that for a fact because their own soul has been transformed by that love. You do not have to worry about your soul being transformed. You do not have to try to transform your own soul. You don't have to make your own soul transformation yourself. Have I made that point clear? Okay.

However, you do need to have an opening for the love to enter in order for the transformation to take place. Can you see the difference? There needs to be an opening inside you that allows the love to transform your soul. You

don't have to try to transform your soul; you just need to allow the love to do its work.

Now how do I allow the love to do its work? By being desirous of truth inside of my soul, having a passionate desire in my heart to actually be in truth. And once I'm in that space and I'm also in this other space of being completely humble to all the error that's in me, so the error can just flow out naturally, because I'm open to truth and I understand that the truth will open my soul, my soul is now automatically open and there's space in it in order for the love to flow. And the love will transform me. As long as I can receive it, the love will transform me.

You see for a lot of us; even though I've presented these truths to you before, a lot of us have yet to understand them. We think we understand of them. We think, "Yeah, yeah, this is what I'm trying to do." But we do not understand that we do not have to try to transform our own soul. You don't have to do that. Instead we need to allow the soul to be transformed, which is a process of being open to truth, which opens our soul, and being humble to our emotions, which allows all the negative crap, all the error, to just leave us naturally. We don't have to try to do it. It will happen naturally if we're completely open and humble.

Many of us have been doing the opposite, haven't we? Can you see that? Who thinks they've been doing the opposite to that? Yeah, quite a few of you! Because we've been trying to receive God's Love, and we're trying to make our soul different so God's Love will enter us. God's Love transforms the soul; you don't need to try to make things different. And to be honest with you it's impossible for you to actually make things different without the reception of the transforming power of God's Love. But you need be open to its reception. There has to be openness inside of your own soul to receiving the truth and to allowing these negative emotions that we've picked up along our path, along our way, to leave us so there's space for love to enter us.

5.1.1. The analogy of the bottle and our soul

Jesus:

It's like we're like a bottle, upended if you like. So I'll just draw a bottle. There's the bottle of our soul. At the moment, for many of us, we have all this emotional experience filled to the very brim. And then for many of us we also have a very firm cap or cork on the top of that brim because we don't ever let any of it out.



And then we're longing for Divine Love. And God's trying to pour the love on this closed bottle that's already full of other things. And then we're going, "I've been doing this now for two years and nothing's happened. There have not been very many substantial changes in my life. I still have as much problem with my relationship as I had two years and I still have as much problem with my friendships as I did then. I still have as much problem with money as I did then. I still have as much problem with happiness as I did then. I still have as much problem creating what I want to create. I still get pretty annoyed and angry and frustrated every time I don't get what I want." All of the same things that used to happen are still happening. And then I go, "There must be something wrong with this path. There must be something wrong with what I'm hearing. Sounds alright, but there must be something wrong."

So we leave it for a while and nothing else out there satisfies us so we come back to it and then we leave it. And we come back to it. And over a period of a few years we might leave it and come back to it many times. Sometimes we feel convinced; sometimes we don't, and so forth. And you know what the problem is? Our lack of humility has placed this cap on top of our crap, because we're not humble to experiencing it, we don't want to, we can't release it. And so there's not any space in the bottle, there must be some of this that has to be cleared out in the bottle for something to be poured in. And if there's no space in the bottle, the law of physics - and there are laws of physics governing the operation of your soul - the law of physics prevents the love from entering or anything else for that matter from entering.

And as a result the soul doesn't have the capacity to expand either, to transform. The love entering our soul is like transforming that bottle into an elasticized container that the more you pour in, the bigger it gets. That's the effect that the love has on the structure of the soul, but we don't even worry about any of that because none of the love has entered for us to have experienced that particular shift.

5.2. *Summary of the process*

Jesus:

So what can we do about that? Well the first thing we need to do, and I want to summarise this again for you so that it's nice and solid, at least in that regurgitating machine you've got going up there, is that God's Love transforms your soul. You do not have to transform your own soul, number one. You just need to be open to God's Love entering it. Now the two things that determine your openness to God's Love entering your soul is:

1) Your desire and longing for truth. There is this physical mechanical thing that happens to your soul when you desire truth in that your soul starts opening, your heart starts opening to the absorption of love as a result of the openness. The truth is the thing that opens your soul. It makes you more aware of your environment and your life and everything that's going on in it; that's the effect of the truth. It opens you to your true condition and nature. It opens you even to acknowledging the truth of the different emotions that exist within you, of the errors that were pounded into you via your environment. It opens you to that.

2) Now it's okay if our soul is open but if it's full of crap, something has to happen. When it's open and tipped over it will automatically flow out if we are humble, if we have this desire and passion to actually feel every single belief and emotion that exists within us, rather than just intellectualising everything. If we allow that, no matter what our environment says to do and no matter what anybody else feels about us doing that, from that moment on we have a chance. In fact if we allow that condition permanently, we will permanently continue to receive Divine Love, even if it's only at a dribble.

But what happens is we ebb and flow. Sometimes we get to a big truth and we go, "Wow, that's just pretty hard for me to accept," so I don't accept it for a while. Now of course my soul is closed to receiving more of the transformational love from God. So from that moment onwards I am not going to transform. I might keep that closed for six months and then when I look back over the last six months I might go, "Yep, I have certainly not changed on that particular issue." And if I keep it closed for five years, then it will be five years. And if I keep it closed for a thousand years, it will be a thousand years. Simple as that! When I choose to have the opening to the truth, now I have the ability for the love to flow again.

Now I have ability for the love to flow, but if there is error-based emotion inside of me, or a belief system that is totally opposite to what that truth is saying inside of me, I'm going to have to allow myself to experience some pain in its release. I'm going to need to allow myself to feel the release of that pain rather than just going, "Yeah I've got a lot of pain about how my mum treated me or my dad treated me, or this situation or that situation," in our

heads, talking about it here (AJ points to his head) without feeling it here (AJ points to his heart).

So this is one of the problems we face. We can talk about crap until, as the saying is, the cows come home; until evening when we go to sleep and we wake up in the morning and we can open our mouth and talk more about the same crap. But until we are actually opening our heart in humility and opening our heart to the truth, in our heart and not in our head, nothing can be transformed. Nothing! This is the reason why most Christian faiths experience a very short transformational period. Every person who enters that faith enters a very short transformational period in their soul. And then the instant a truth comes up that they do not wish to accept, they close their soul, and no more transformation is going to take place and they'll be stagnant for the rest of their life or potentially existence if they don't make a change. Billions of people in the spirit world are in that condition. There are billions in the sixth dimension of the spirit world in that condition, not wanting to accept one particular truth and therefore completely closed to further change, unable to progress beyond that point. They believe themselves to be happy when the comparison of happiness is such that the eighth dimension is thousands of times better than the sixth, but they won't even accept that because they do not want to be open to the truth.

Participant:

When you were saying before that I don't have to change my own soul, how do people go with the resistance to feeling that God loves us so much that She'll actually do that for us?

Jesus:

Well that is an emotion or a belief. So I need to be humble to that belief and feel it.

For example, if I do not believe that God will make the transformation or give me any love, then I need to feel that. I need to have a good cry about the fact that I believe that God will not give me any love. That's a part of being humble. Once I release that pain, this belief I have that God will not love me because I'm no good for some reason, I'm worse than any other person on the planet and that's why God won't do it, once I release those beliefs... Or I might believe that there's no such thing as God. That might be a belief, so I need to release that belief... Once I release the belief emotionally, now it will automatically flow. If I have a longing for it, it will flow automatically.

So you can see, can't you, that a core part of the principles of Divine Truth are humility and the truth itself. The love will flow and transform automatically when we have humility and a desire for truth. This is why it's the truth that sets you free. Because the truth is what allows the love to enter and if you're humble it will enter; but it requires deep humility in order for that to occur.

So how about we discuss each thing point by point. We'll look at this passionate desire for love and the understanding that it transforms us. How about we look at that and then after that how about we look at the longing for truth and the effect that truth has on our soul, and then, thirdly, at this aspect of humility again. We'll just revise this aspect of humility and what it means to be humble and what it does with error; how we actually process through and release this error within us. We'll look at those particular three things.

6. Longing for Divine Love

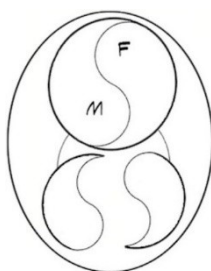
Jesus:

Let's start with the first one, which is this passion or desire for God to give us love, God's Love and its power.

1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL

Many of you understand that when you were first created as a soul, you were created as a whole soul which had basically masculine and feminine qualities and the soul split in two. When the soul splits in two, we split into these two halves and we incarnate on this planet.

Now there can be two male halves and two female halves as well as that masculine and feminine split, as I've described in other talks. Now that soul has a finite capacity to experience life in this moment. What I mean is that God has naturally designed this soul, the complete soul, and the process of the individualisation process; God has designed all of that.



During soul incarnation our souls split into two halves

6.1. *Only Divine Love can transform our souls from having a finite capacity*

Jesus:

But the soul itself, the individual half in this case, has a finite capacity; do you know what I mean by finite capacity? In other words, it's limited by its design.

If I can give you an illustration of being limited by design: many of you have a car, yes? It usually has four wheels? Yes. And four tyres? Yes. And it usually has a place where the occupants of the vehicle, varying in number, can sit in relative comfort depending on the vehicle. It has a motor, in other words some driving force, to get you from A to B, does it not? Okay. So the vehicle has a finite capacity. Your seating capacity might be five, let's say, in comfort. When you add six, what do you find then? It's now uncomfortable for one or more passengers. Let's say you try to put twenty-five in there. Now I've seen that happen. Somebody tried to put twenty-five people in a Mini Minor and I think there is a picture of it on the Internet actually. Now that is an extreme degree of discomfort, is it not? But it's still possible. But you try to add a hundred and fifty people to the car. Now it's a physical impossibility. That's what I mean by a finite capacity. Your soul was originally designed in its natural form with a finite capacity. That finite capacity is reached when you enter the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world or into that same condition while you are on earth, which is possible. From that moment on you experience the finite capacity of the soul without any other external influences.

Now God has also designed a system where the finite capacity of the soul can be increased. It can be bigger than its original design. It's like having a car that stretches according to the number of people that you want to put in it. So imagine that you've got twenty-five people over for dinner. And you decide you're going to pick them all up and all of a sudden your car is a bus and you manage to pick them all up, and then drive them home. Now you don't need your bus anymore so it goes back to five people. And now you only need the car for one person so it's now a one-person car. And then you want a hundred people to go in the car and it expands for the hundred people and all of you can get into the car in comfort. So that's the kind of soul God designed for you, a soul that can expand and grow to further capacity. It no longer has a finite capacity but this finite capacity, the limited capacity, can now grow. We have an option to grow the soul.

**FINITE CAPACITY
GROW THE SOUL**

To grow the soul, the soul has to transform into something else. It can't stay as it was originally designed. If it stays as it was originally designed, it has its limitations and they are the same limitations as how your car was originally designed. It's got a finite capacity.

God has a method to grow your soul and this is, by the way, a scientific truth, not just a physical one or a spiritual one, it's a scientific truth that God's Love transforms the soul into a different type of thing that can grow beyond its finite capacity. God's Love does that. When God's Love enters the soul, your soul can now grow beyond its original conception. God has created this ability for the soul itself to receive something that actually causes it to transform into an elasticised creature, something that can grow and have larger possibilities and potentials. That's what Divine Love does. That's the operation of Divine Love on your soul.

Can you see that it's impossible for you to transform your soul? If you try to do it by yourself without God's Love entering your soul, you can never go beyond your original finite capacity, which is the sixth dimension. You cannot grow beyond the sixth sphere; the sixth dimension in the spirit world or on earth. You cannot grow beyond that because that is the finite capacity of the soul that God originally designed. Just like your car, when you bought it, had a finite capacity that was originally created by its designers, exactly the same principle. Nothing can occur; nothing can get better than that. And that's why when you buy your car the very first day you drive it home, that's probably the best time you're ever going to have in your car, because it cannot grow beyond that, it cannot change beyond that. But God designed your soul to receive something that could change it and enable it to grow beyond that and that is God's Love. That's the importance of God's Love to your life.

So my suggestion to you is this, with regard to understanding the transformational effect of God's Love: give up trying to transform your own soul. Many of you have yet to give this up. Many of you think if you try harder, you make more effort here, you make more effort there, if you try harder here, you try harder there, you try to be good, something's going to change. It's not going to change beyond its original finite capacity. It might change from beyond where you are but it won't change beyond the original finite capacity, that sixth sphere capacity. It can't change. In fact it cannot change without the reception of God's Love. It cannot change.

So give it up, give up the desire to be personally responsible for the transformation of your own soul because you can't do it. You will not ever enter the seventh dimension of the spirit world, either on Earth or in Heaven; you will not enter that state until you give up the thought that you can transform your own soul. Because you can't, you can't do it.

6.1.1. *Developing a desire for God's Love*

Jesus:

So what would a person who really understands the Divine Love Path do, if you really got it in your heart?

Participant:

I'd be praying for a greater desire for God's Love to enter and transform.

Jesus:

Awesome! Yes! We can actually improve our desire for it, can't we? That is something we can change because that's something under our control. That's under our control. Being passionate and having a desire or longing are under our control. We can be passionate, longing, and desirous. That's all under our control. We can long for the substance that transforms us; that is under our control.

Participant:

AJ, when we pray for a stronger desire, when our desire gets stronger, is that an intellectual desire or is it...?

Jesus:

Well firstly, can God give you more desire?

Participant:

I want to say no, it's mine.

Jesus:

I'd agree with you. God can't give you more desire. When your soul transforms into a new bigger thing, it might have more desire then but God's not actually giving you more desire right at the moment before it happens. So when you pray for an improved desire, how effective is this prayer? Have you found it effective in the past? How many of you have found the prayer for more desire effective? Yeah? Why would it be effective for you?

Participant:

Because we open ourselves up to more Truth.

Jesus:

Ah, yeah. See, we're saying to ourselves, "I realise that I need to have a stronger desire inside of myself," and this is a basic truth. It's called the truth of the Law of Desire. The truth of the Law of Desire is that if I have a stronger desire, I will have a stronger effect and that is a basic truth of that law. So I realise that if I just sit on my... what's the saying? Laurels, is it? I probably have a more crass way of saying it than most of you. If I just sit on my backside expecting things to come to me without exercising a desire, will things ever come to me? Well, my suggestion is for you to try it if you believe that that is occurring. See, the problem is that many of us do believe that that should occur with love and spiritual truth. But the reality for all of us is

we all understand that it doesn't occur with physical things. You try it with physical things; see what happens if you sit on your backside the whole of next week, you don't go anywhere; you're just a couch potato and see whether somebody feeds you.

Now unfortunately for some of you somebody might feed you and that's a bitter shame for both you and the person who's doing that. But for the majority of you, you will find that you will not get fed. Particularly if you're by yourself, you'll definitely not get fed. You'll sit there and after two days you'll probably start feeling really hungry. For most of us it might be after four or five hours. And you'd start feeling really thirsty and actually after five days you could be in very serious trouble if you didn't have at least a drink or two in that time. You can be in very serious trouble after only five days. Five days of not having a desire to feed yourself and you can be almost dead if you also don't drink. And if you keep on going without any water, within a few weeks, parts of your whole body will start closing down and causing major drama to your entire body.

So all of you have learned, through your personal experience, that if you're hungry you'd better do something about it and if you're thirsty, you've got to do something about it. Is that not true? You're driven by a desire to feed yourself, yes? Okay.

And yet we have this belief, with God's Love, that we should be able to just sit on our backside and do nothing, and it should all just come to me. That's what we believe. We believe what is not in actual fact happening in any physical sense in the universe and yet we believe it should happen in a spiritual condition. How logical is that? If it's not happening in your day-to-day life with other things, it's highly unlikely that sitting on your backside without doing anything is going to have an effect in your relationship with God either. And that's partly the Law of Desire, there's a law that governs that. If you desire something passionately, it will come to you. But to desire something passionately do you sit on your backside? Definitely not! You take affirmative action to getting it, do you not? And you don't wait until somebody else gives it to you; you take action for yourself, do you not? And that's something we need to do with God's Love; the same principle.

6.1.2. *Becoming God-reliant*

Participant:

AJ, with taking personal responsibility and desire to look after yourself, I can see it slipping into self-reliance very quickly.

Jesus:

There's a difference between personal responsibility and self-reliance.

Participant:

So where do we draw a line between God-reliance and self-reliance?

Jesus:

Well, God's Love transforms our soul. If I understand that at the soul level, I will not be attempting to transform my own soul. If I am, I'm being self-reliant. How many of you are being self-reliant? Almost all of you at this point because you have been trying to transform your own soul. That's self-reliance.

Participant:

So how do we let go of that?

Jesus:

How do you let go of that? You have to come to some kind of emotional understanding, not an intellectual one, that God's Love transforms your soul. There have to be these qualities of faith and trust that we've talked about many times before, but not in yourself, in God. God has made this beautiful system where you do not have to transform your own soul. God's Love can do it for you as long as you do a few things that are to do with your will, that are to do with the expression of your desire.

FAITH } IN GOD
TRUST }

I see people trying to transform their soul and they think they're being humble, but people trying to transform their own souls are not being humble. Because it is actually against one basic truth of the universe and that is that God's Love transforms your soul, nothing else can. There's physically nothing else that can transform it. Only God's Love can! So every time I am trying to transform my own soul by some kind of physical, emotional or spiritual effort, I am actually in self-reliance and I'm not having faith and trust in God because I'm in self-reliance. I'm actually thinking I'm doing it and I can't. It's a physical impossibility because it's only God's Love that transforms the soul. I can't transform my own soul beyond that sixth dimensional condition. I cannot transform it.

We often have a different definition of self-reliance, you see. A lot of people are saying that they have God-reliance but they don't yet accept this one truth in their heart that there's actually nothing I can do to transform my soul. Nothing I can do will transform my soul because God's Love is the thing that transforms it. All I can do is either receive God's Love or reject it. That's all I can do. So I can use my will to receive or reject God's Love, but it's God's Love that does the transformation.

Participant:

Is there a bit of a difference then with God's Love transforming my soul compared to growing in love? Is it a very different thing?

Jesus:

You can personally grow in love but only to the sixth dimension. That is the extent or the limitation of your original design. You can and many do, and let's face it, most of the Earth is in this place. Every religion is pretty much in this place on the planet at the moment, where they are trying to be good, trying to be more loving, trying to be more this, trying to be more that. And they're trying because God's Love isn't transforming their soul because they're not receiving it. So they have to try; however the truth is you can try to become more loving but only to the pinnacle of your own existence. The finite ability that God originally gave you was to be in the sixth dimension with regard to your love, that's the limit of your development. So you can do it to that limit but that is a limit that cannot be increased without God's Love entering your soul.

Participant:

So transforming my soul is something just completely different to that then, is it?

Jesus:

Allowing God's Love to transform your soul is something completely different to that. The whole Natural Love Path is all about transforming your own soul, attempting the process.

Participant:

And yet no one's ever done it.

Jesus:

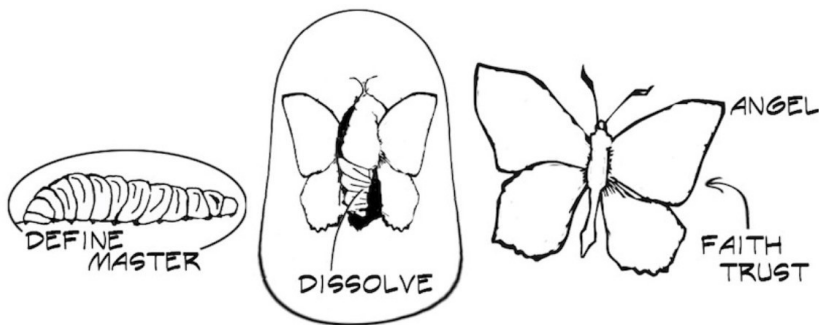
No one's ever done it fully on Earth but billions of people in the spirit world have transformed their own soul to the sixth dimension, to their original finite condition, or limitation. Billions of people have done that. Billions of people are still doing it in the spirit world and on Earth. But what I'm saying to you is that to actually transform your soul requires something further than that; to actually develop your soul beyond that condition requires the transformation of the soul itself.

6.1.3. *The analogy of the moth and caterpillar***Jesus:**

Myself and Mary, when we went up to Cairns, we went to a butterfly house, the Butterfly House up at Kuranda. Has anybody been there? It's really lovely there, isn't it? It always has an emotional effect on us, myself and Mary, the first time we enter the place. So Mary spent most of the time crying in the Butterfly House this time just like I did the first time I entered it. But here we have a caterpillar, merrily munching away on life. He grows to his

finite capacity. In the case of the Monarch Moth, it's a pretty big capacity. No, the Hercules Moth, pretty big capacity. We had one of the grubs in our backyard, the Hercules Moth and, no joke, he was about so long and about that thick by the time he stopped eating. But he did stop eating, because he could not grow beyond that capacity and he could never become the moth, he could never fly, he could never do things that the grub is not able to do. You understand? Then he had to go through a pupa or whatever, a chrysalis stage. Let's draw it.

For him it's a stage where he's wrapped up in leaves and stuff like that and sitting there for... potentially the Hercules Moth can sit like that for up to three or four years. And do you know what happens inside it? It completely disintegrates and goes to a liquid. It doesn't have a skin anymore, doesn't have the structure anymore. Inside of that it completely goes to a liquid. Every butterfly does this; every caterpillar does this turning into a butterfly. And then, due to a chain of events in the case of this moth, if there's a big rain generally, it then comes out of its chrysalis state and into the huge moth that it is, not quite that big in the case of a Hercules, but close. It's about that big for that particular moth. Giant moth!



A caterpillar (left) has to dissolve itself in a chrysalis to transform into a moth (right)

Now in this state it has the ability to fly, it has the ability to experience far more things. It even eats different things. Did you know that? The grub eats leaves, what does the...?

Participant:

Nectar.

Jesus:

Yeah, nectar! Very different! It even eats differently. Everything's different. Now God's Love, if it's not received, will only ever allow you to be the biggest possible grub than you could ever be. That's it. This transformational effect of the chrysalis, in this case inside of your soul, can only occur by the grub deciding to receive God's Love. That's the only thing that can occur. Without

it doing this transformation, it is impossible for it to ever become the angel God designed for us to become. And I don't use that in a, "Holier than thou" way, but rather it's a complete transformation from the original possibilities. Exactly the same!

Mary:

To me that's the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance. For me, what I feel like I'm coming up against constantly lately is how much I want to be the best grub I can be and there's no trust in me.

Jesus:

You want to define that place.

Mary:

I want to define it and I want to master it and it's all about me making me good. And why I find this whole process so moving is because of the trust involved in becoming the chrysalis and completely dissolving every concept of what I think a good 'me' is, so that God can create this me that's far above and beyond anything I could conceive of as the grub. And for me that is the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance; I'm a grub and I can be a good grub and I know what a good grub looks like, but that grub can't even imagine the butterfly. And God-reliance is in the chrysalis, the sweaty dissolving part of I don't know what's going to happen next.

Jesus:

Yes and that is the key part, isn't it? For myself and Mary, when we went into the butterfly house, what we felt the most was the trust and faith involved in that process. The grub trusts completely that if it completely dissolves into a liquid it's going to come out something different at the end.

Mary:

It can't hold on and go, "Hang on, I'm losing a leg!" It just has to let it go.

Jesus:

Another leg gone, another one gone, another one bites the dust! Yeah. This is what we need to understand about God's Love, you see. You see, most of us are trying to do our own transformation. We try and try and we try and try and you can continue doing that if you like, but you are still on the Natural Love Path; you're still on it. That's what we do on the Natural Love Path. We try and try and try until we reach the pinnacle of our original creation. Which is the limitation, the finite limitation of that sixth dimension. That's it. That's the full extent that we're ever going to go while we continue to do the same thing, yes?

To do this requires something different happening. It requires some physical transformation to occur that shifts us from just trying to be the best we can be into being what God created us to be.

Mary:

And it feels like to me there has to be an acknowledgement of the Truth of God in that, that I am God's creation and not my own. And I think the injury of self-reliance screams about that because it feels like there's no control and yet it's the most beautiful thing that we can end up acknowledging because someone much more powerful, loving, creative than this finite soul put an imprint...

Jesus:

Intelligent, I would add to that.

Mary:

Intelligent, yes... put an imprint inside of me that is going to make me something amazing... beyond what I can imagine, but only if I acknowledge Him in that process.

Jesus:

Only if I engage the process.

Mary:

And acknowledge His creation is me, yeah.

Jesus:

Exactly, yeah.

6.1.4. *Developing faith and trust in God***Jesus:**

So to actually have a pure longing for God's Love requires, can you see, quite a number of emotional shifts in our awareness? It requires us to see the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance. It requires us also to be humble to the release of emotion so that love can enter us and it requires that we have openness to truth. But what we need to also have is some faith and trust that this condition can be reached. And to have faith and trust requires releasing a lot of false beliefs about our parents and what a parent was and our definition of a parent.

If our definition of a parent is someone who's never going to love us unless we try hard, can you see we're on the Natural Love Path still? Because that's not how God is. God loves us even if we don't try at all. And in fact we can't try to transform our soul; we can only do things that prevent the transformation of our soul. We can't try to transform it because we have limitations, personal limitations, every single one of us.

Does everyone get the principle of that first step? Isn't it interesting how you can listen to truths about Divine Love for two, three, four years and some very basic things do not dawn on you? You find that fascinating sometimes? How some very basic things don't dawn on you; they sometimes don't actually settle inside of you emotionally until much, much later in the

process. I just find that remarkable at times because you can see that words lack power don't they? Like many of these words I've said to you before; they lack power and they can't have power. Words are like that. It's only emotions and feelings that can eventually have the power that we need. You look at your life; you can't enjoy your life with your intellect. You will enjoy your life when you feel enjoyment of your life and sometimes that might be enjoying your intellect, emotionally enjoying your intellect, but we need to emotionally engage our life.

So a thing that I'd like you to consider, perhaps while you're in the break; is this basic principle that we cannot transform our own soul. We must receive Divine Love if we wish our soul to transform beyond its original capacity. And then after the break we'll spend an hour discussing each of these truths about truth and humility.

6.1.5. Sixth sphere spirits cannot progress further without Divine Love

Participant:

I have a feeling, I'm sure it's an error, but I'd like to ask it anyway. I feel like God allows the facade of people to believe that they're in a better space than what they really are, in being allowed to go to the sixth sphere.

Jesus:

When you say God allows the facade, well God allows everything to occur potentially if we use our will, but God doesn't ever accept the facade.

Participant:

So why are they allowed to get to the sixth sphere? Why don't they get to the third sphere and say, "Well you haven't learned these basic things and you're not allowed to go any further?"

Jesus:

Well, to learn everything needed to go higher requires a transformation in the soul and you're allowed to choose to not make that transformation. So you're allowed to get to the sixth dimension and not make a transformation. That's what God has originally allowed in your original design.

Participant:

I think this question is spirit-driven because I feel like most of them in the sixth sphere are actually not wanting to go backwards because they are so entrenched in the facade.

Jesus:

Yes, that's their choice.

Participant:

Thinking that they're in a good state, to which they have been allowed to progress.

Jesus:

I'm not saying they're in a bad state because the reality is that in the sixth sphere state you are being the best that you were originally created to be. That's the reality of the sixth dimensional state. You are being the best that God originally put as your finite condition or capacity and the sixth sphere state is the best of that state. So it's the best you can be without actually engaging a different process. What I am suggesting is that if you engage a different process, you can now progress beyond that state into additional further states but only by learning some very basic principles that you could have learnt when you were in the third dimension of your existence but you chose not to.

Now for our sixth sphere spirit friends, I'm not saying to them that that state isn't a beautiful state because it is a beautiful state. It's the best state you could possibly be without engaging this other process. It's what God designed you to be if you chose to not engage this other process. It's the best you can be by developing yourself. But what I am saying is for most sixth sphere spirits and most spirits on the Natural Love Path, they have a certain kind of arrogance and pride that they personally achieved that state by themselves, which by the way they did do. Because it's only God's Love that can transform their soul beyond that state and they need God to do that transformation beyond that state. But they did accomplish their sixth sphere development by their own effort and I acknowledge their effort. However I'm saying there is a limit to how far they can go with their own effort. That's all I'm saying.

Participant:

They're very reluctant to step backwards; they feel they're being punished.

Jesus:

No they're not being punished because remember they made the choice to skip over some basic principles in the third dimension and the fifth dimension where they could have learned more about the transformational effect of God's Love and they would have not had to try as hard. The problem is that they've become addicted to their own arrogance; their own feelings about themselves and what they've created and they're going to need to let that go. The letting go of that occurs in the third dimension on the Divine Love Path, on The Way. And so they will need to revisit that dimension, they will need to revisit that condition in order to do that. However, they could go back to the sixth dimension at any time they wish. So they're not being punished. It's a choice they will need to make. A choice to start allowing God's Love to transform their soul rather than believing they can progress further without God's Love entering them.

6.1.6. *Praying for the release of fear increases desire*

Participant:

I just wanted to go back and clarify on the prayer for desire because I didn't feel clarity on that. I've not been under the impression that I could pray for more desire and have that response from God whereas I can pray for more emotional truth or... so I just wanted to sort of wrap that up.

Jesus:

I feel it would be more accurate to pray for a development of desire rather than actually pray for desire. The reality is that God will not give you desire. You need to develop it within yourself, but God can help show you how to develop it within yourself. The primary way in which to develop your desire is to release fear. Fear will always control desire if it is present. So if we were praying for desire, it would be more accurate to actually pray for the help to release fear. Fear is what prevents all desire. Let me give you an example.

DESIRE RELEASE FEAR

Many women, by the time they reach their forties, feel very little desire for sex. And what I'm saying in this particular principle is that actually fear is the problem; not to pray for desire to have more sex, but rather to release the fear they have about sex. Now for many women the fear that they have about sex, for example, is a fear that if they give their heart completely, completely open to a male in particular, that the male will use and abuse them and so they try to maintain a closed heart while they're engaged in sexual activity. That eventually causes them to have no desire for sex as a result.

So in this case, the example I'm giving, fear is preventing a desire from being present. So when we pray for a desire, in most cases it would be advisable to pray for the release of fear that prevents the desire. You see it is fear that prevents most of our desires.

So if we have no desire for God's Love to enter us, there can only be fear stopping the desire. My fear could be a belief that if I open my heart to God's Love, God will finish up controlling me. So in other words I'm afraid of being controlled by God, I'm afraid of not having my own free will anymore. These are false beliefs but they are beliefs that have entered our soul from our environment. That's what happened with our parents; when you opened yourself up to your parents' love most of the time it meant opening yourself up to being totally controlled by them. So we have a lot of these kinds of beliefs, which we impose upon God.

In answer to your question about desire, my suggestion is God will not give you more desire. However, through the operation of all of Her Laws God can help you address the issues of fear so that you automatically have more desire, if you're willing to engage that process.

Participant:

Just recently I put myself forward for an opportunity and was determined to allow God, just be God-reliant rather than self-reliant, and I became really quite agitated that I was losing control. So then in the same way we obviously have the fear of losing control if we receive God's Love and not maintaining our natural love.

Jesus:

Yes, so that's exposed. You started exercising a desire in a certain direction and that exposed your fear and your fear will prevent you from having further desire in that direction. And in fact your fear can totally shut down all desire. We can go totally numb because of our fear, because we don't want to experience our fear, we can go totally numb to all desire. We can become listless and hopeless our entire life in fact and many people by the time they reach the seventies or eighty years of age of their life have accumulated so much fear through their life, that now almost all desire has gone and that's the result of the fears accumulating in their life and not being released.

The Way: Part 2

Jesus:

I have typed up an outline that is not specifically for this talk but covers some of the things that I'd like to cover in this talk. Hopefully the outline will be downloadable from the Internet along with the talk in a few days time. The outline will present some things that I have not presented with regard to the subject of The Way and that I won't be getting to present today. But I just wanted to let you know that the outline will be on the Internet along with the talk because lately I haven't been doing any outlines. However I thought this talk was important enough to merit one. Important to have something that you can refer to in print. So it's available.

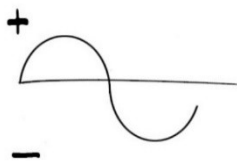
7. When we understand The Way we allow our emotions when receiving Truth

Jesus:

One of the things I've noticed when giving talks recently is that many of you often have this polarised feeling when you come to a talk. Sometimes we discuss a subject that you feel quite happy about discussing and quite enthusiastic about and you go away feeling really uplifted and positive and rearing to go. And then at other times we deliver a talk on a different subject, something different that you may not have considered or thought about and often you come away from those talks feeling really scared and frightened and unsure of yourself and so forth.

And this emotional instability in you that surrounds the truth entering you or being presented to you is a part of a lack of understanding about The Way. You see when we receive truth and we really understand the benefit of truth, when we fully understand the benefit of truth, we never respond to it in the manner that most of us do.

Most of us have this very cyclical, or we should say, if we can call this midpoint here (AJ writing on whiteboard), let's call that emotional stability shall we? And above there, let's call it positive, happy, desirous, also a feeling of hopefulness and a feeling of passion for the subject. Many of us have that with some subjects but unfortunately if we look at the negative side, if we could call that side a feeling of hopelessness, despair, despondency and those kinds of emotions.



***Emotional cycles we can go through
when hearing about certain subjects***

Many of us, after other subjects (and particularly after the subject when we talked about our spirit life while we're asleep in the sleep state, that was very noticeable), we go into this place of despondency and despair. And many times we want truth to always feel good. Have you noticed that? And there is in fact that definition on the Natural Love Path that most of us have absorbed, that if it's the truth it will always feel good. There's this thought that truth will always feel good, rather than just feel. So we have this belief system that says for something to be truth it has to feel good.

Therefore every single time we're presented with something that has a flavour to it that causes us to confront ourselves personally, particularly confronting our personal truth, we have this strong tendency to resist and reject that particular truth.

8. Longing for Divine Truth

Jesus:

Now this brings me to the topic of the second subject on this matter of The Way that we want to discuss more. That is, remember the second one? It was about truth, wasn't it? Having a passionate longing and desire for God's Truth. Now I haven't said exactly the words I said right at the beginning because I want to add and embellish this thought a little.

2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH
TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE

8.1. God's Truth opens our souls to God's Love

Jesus:

Remember that truth opens our soul to love and in this place; let's be more specific, to God's Love. To open our soul to God's Love we need to begin to accept within ourselves God's Truth.

Now God's Truth is a wide subject, as many of you are now starting to understand more clearly. Divine Truth permeates all parts of our life. It permeates our physical life; it permeates our scientific belief systems. It permeates our spiritual life, our emotional life and all of our belief systems in both of those areas of existence. It permeates the scientific truths of the universe itself as well as the truths about our own personal existence and our own personal state. It is all-encompassing. It has no holes. It has no loopholes either, as well as no holes. The Truth is such that it is the main force of power for good in the universe.

Now when I say that it's the main force, I'm saying that the truth has its power because without it love is not possible. You can't open your soul to love without truth being present. And for that reason truth goes hand in

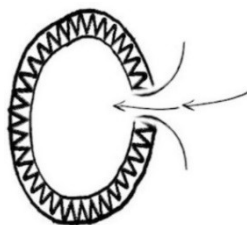
glove with love, as the saying would go. So we want to really check up on our feelings about truth.

Now on the Natural Love Path we have a tendency to absorb truths that are palatable to our tastebuds from an emotional perspective. We like the taste or the sound of it and so we accept it. Whether it is actually truthful or not, our level of acceptance is totally controlled by whether it feels good to us or not, and that is a problem. Because if the truth does not feel good to us for some specific reason, and I'll put to you later that actually many times the truth is not going to feel good to us, then we're not going to accept anything that doesn't feel good. We're not going to emotionally open to anything that doesn't feel good. And when we do that we are severely limited in our ability to receive love, because remember the role of truth on your soul? The role of God's Truth is to physically create the opening. Imagine that this is your soul (AJ draws on the whiteboard) and then this is the hard shell, eggshell around the outside of your soul where you've become self-reliant and you're not going to let anything in unless it feels good.



Self-reliance creates a shell around the soul

Truth creates a vortex or an opening somewhere that allows us to have a way in which external information can infiltrate the soul. Truth actually creates this opening. It breaks down the hard shell of lies and untruth and resistance and instead creates a permeable layer within our soul that allows things to go through it.



Truth creates an opening in the shell around our souls

It's a bit like osmosis. You've heard of osmosis? You've probably heard of reverse osmosis, which is a way of filtering water. Well, osmosis allows liquid to penetrate through what is seemingly an impermeable membrane. And truth is the thing that opens our soul to allowing the love to actually flow

into it. It creates this gap or this opening in our hard shell. Without truth our soul is condemned to stagnation, and yet so many of us still hate hearing the truth and that is an indication that we're addicted to the Natural Love Path, the broad way.

8.2. *Fear of the Truth limits our desire for Truth*

Jesus:

You see if at the emotional level we really understood the importance of truth in our day-to-day lives, would we be as resistive to it as we currently are? Now I am not talking about somebody coming along and telling you the truth, yabbering at you about what they perceive the truth to be. I am talking about the truth actually being a part of your soul, actually inside of your soul itself.

You remember earlier in our presentation today there was a series of questions asked about different subjects? One was about anger; another was about free will and so forth. And in each case the asking of the question demonstrates that the truth about that subject has yet to enter my soul because if the truth about that subject has entered my soul, there's no more need to ask questions about the subject. Now that makes sense from a logical perspective, doesn't it? For example, if you knew everything there was to know about building a car engine, then you'd be able to build a car engine from scratch even if that meant manufacturing the parts and everything else. And you'd know what to do, you'd know what materials you'd need, you'd know where to get them from, you'd know everything about the subject. And once you know everything that there is to know about a particular subject you can do it quite easily can't you? You can create quite easily; everything changes from that time.

Now we could argue that many of us don't know everything there is to know about any particular one subject, but the reality is that if you had a thousand years to learn about a car engine, do you think after that time you'd know a fair bit about it? Of course you would. My own father knows a fair bit about engines generally, he's worked on them all of his life; and I think he's now turning seventy, I think it's in a few days time actually, his birthday's in December or January, I can't quite remember which because he doesn't celebrate his birthday. But he's seventy years of age and for a good fifty or sixty years of his life he's spent working on car engines. So he has a pretty good working knowledge of those particular things. Imagine if you added another thousand years onto that, by the end of that you'd know a fair bit about the whole subject, about how far you could go with an internal combustion engine. And as a result of that knowledge, we can absorb and be familiar with all the knowledge but we can also create quite well once we have that particular knowledge.

Now my father, in his desire to understand the engine, never felt any fear about the subject. I've seen my father being so absorbed with an engine, in this case a model aeroplane engine, that he actually stuck his finger through the propeller while it was going in order to adjust the fuel. And he finished up ring-barking two of his fingers and having to have seventy-something stitches to put all the skin and flesh back on from those two fingers, just because he was so absorbed in the subject. You could say he was also a little spirit influenced in the subject obviously, to be so out of his body and not be aware that this screaming engine was still going in front of him while he was putting his hand through it. But he was so absorbed in the subject that he could even do something like that. He had no fear at all, of the blade spinning around at fifteen thousand revolutions every minute. No fear at all. It didn't cross his mind! But that's what sometimes a passion does, isn't it? You don't have any fear at all and sometimes we take that to an extreme on our planet, we don't even have any sense of ourselves as a result of that. Obviously if we were connected with ourselves we'd at least have a sense of ourselves. But we often have no fear about any subject that we desire passionately to investigate.

And I put to you that if we have fear about receiving Divine Truth then we may not be as passionate about the subject as what we believe. Can you see that? Because why would you have fear about something that's going to transform your life into something beautiful? Obviously we don't think it's going to transform our life into something beautiful, that's why we have the fear associated with it.

So we need to start questioning ourselves with regard to this subject of truth to a degree here. We need to ask ourselves questions about what really is our passion and desire when it comes to truth? Do we have a passionate longing for it if we have so much fear surrounding it? So the question we need to ask ourselves is this; can desire and fear be in harmony if we long for truth? If we really, really want truth, can we desire it and fear it at the same time? This is what I'm asking. And if I fear it, can I see that that must be hugely limiting the opening of my own soul?

CAN DESIRE & FEAR BE IN HARMONY IF WE LONG FOR TRUTH?

Now if my soul has to be opened by Truth in order for me to receive Divine Love, and if Divine Love is the transforming power of the soul, then can you see that unless I open the door to Divine Love flowing, I am forever consigned to be the limit of what I can be, the finite creation that I was originally created, the sixth dimensional being. That's as far as I can go with my development.

Can you also see that unless I'm willing to open the door to God's Truth about every single subject including my own condition, I am limiting the flow of Divine Love into my own soul? I am using my free will, as we often call it that God gave us, to stop or prevent or resist the flow of love into my soul. And we need to be honest here. Many of us still think we can ask questions in fear. Many of you come up to me and the very first words out of your mouth are, "I'm really afraid to ask you this but..." And do you know what I'm tempted to say almost straight away? "Go away and come back when you're not afraid to ask it." Because when you're afraid to ask things and then you go ahead and ask, the truth of what's being said to you will not enter you because your fear prevents it from entering.

For many of us the reason we ask question after question (and many of us have asked the same question over and over again); it's not because we want to know the answer, but rather because we want a different answer to the previous one that was given. That is the case for many of us.

8.3. Humility is required to be open to Truth

Participant:

AJ, does that mean that if I really desire truth it will enter my soul instantaneously when it's delivered?

Jesus:

Yes. Yes; now of course the probability of that occurring while we have so many emotions of error to release is highly unlikely, and this is where there is a symbiotic relationship between truth and humility. If we have no humility then truth cannot enter us under any circumstance. We have to be open to its entering us. And the only way we can be open for truth to enter us is to have error leave us at the same time that truth enters us, and that is an emotional process. The error leaving us has to leave with an emotion and therefore the truth can enter us at that moment. So if we were always open to feeling our own emotions, being humble, we would probably also be very open to receiving truth. And once we receive the truth, the truth wouldn't be just an intellectual thought, something that we could intellectually and logically digest, but rather it would enter us as an emotional condition inside of our soul. The truth will enter us as an emotional condition inside of our soul. Can I illustrate how this occurs with some of the addictions that we might face?

8.4. Engaging in addictions prevents truth from entering our souls

Jesus:

Many of you have said to me or have said to others that you're passionately on the Divine Love Path. Let's call it: we're passionately on The Way to God, to our relationship with God. And at the same time you are aware of physical addictions that you retain and enjoy retaining.

So for example, for some of you the physical addiction might be like cigarette smoking. I'll give that as an example. Please understand for those of you who are still smoking, I'm not picking on you specifically, just using it as an example. So let's say I'm passionately longing and desiring God's Truth in this manner and I am smoking and I realise, intellectually again - it must be only an intellectual realisation because I'm still smoking - I realise that smoking is bad for my body and it demonstrates a lack of self love; because I'm harming my body with something that, if I didn't have it, my body may live a lot longer. In fact there seems to be and definitely is documented evidence at this point that your body might live ten to twenty years longer by not smoking compared to smoking. So I know there's some issue of love involved.

Now if I were having a longing desire for God's Truth on that matter, I would realise that the addiction prevents many things from happening. While I am engaging the addiction, I am never going to have a love of myself. I'm engaging the addiction because I'm masking or covering over a feeling that I don't love myself and that is evident because I'm slowly committing suicide by smoking. I'm slowly committing suicide; I'm reducing my life expectancy, so therefore I must at some level be intellectually aware that this habit or addiction is not good for me. But I continue doing it. And that tells me that I am yet to have the truth enter my soul. Because if the truth had entered my soul, I would instantly be unable to smoke one more cigarette because of the love issue that it confronts if I do; I would be out of harmony with love if I did.

So what we need to do is understand that while we feed our addictions we are actually denying truth from entering our soul. Now I'm not just talking about physical addictions here, I'm talking the addiction that many of you ladies have, for example, that you want a man who you can control and manipulate, that addiction. And I'm talking about, for many of the men here, the addiction that you have to give to a woman so that you get from them sexually, that addiction. And I'm talking about the addictions we all have generally to not say the truth in what we call delicate situations, that addiction. We are feeding all of those addictions.

Now I put to you that while you continue to feed your own addictions, whether they are spiritual, emotional or physical in nature, you are not opening your soul to truth. You're not letting the truth enter you because the layer of addiction is the error that we still want to stay in and since that's not entering us any more we have no openness to Divine Love coming into our soul and transforming our soul. We have no hope to change.

You see many times we create our own hopelessness by the actions we take. In other words, we are frequently feeding our addictions; we feed the addiction rather than confronting the addiction, which would be the truthful thing to do. We feed it and it becomes the thing that guides our life now. We are under its control but, unfortunately, because we are under its control, there is no prospect for change. Yet when somebody comes along and tells us, "You have this emotional addiction." "No, I don't. No, I don't." It's like the smoker while he's having a cigarette; somebody comes along, "You're still smoking." "No, I'm not. No, I'm not." One thing I like about physical addictions is this; at least you can see that you have them. With emotional addictions, you know what happens? Most of the time we deny their very existence. We can't see we have them and the problem with that is that if we don't acknowledge the truth of anything then love cannot flow. We're using our will to block the flow of love.

8.5. *Emotional reasons for our resistance to Truth*

Participant:

I'm not really sure how anyone else feels but like the first definition, number one's great. As soon as we got onto number two, I'm really struggling to stay awake and I'm getting a lot of spirit influence now that we're starting to talk about truth because I feel spirits in particular don't want us to hear truth too.

Jesus:

Yes. This is the problem we have in the world today. All of us think we want love; we'll talk about love and we're fairly well open emotionally to a discussion about love but as soon as I begin speaking of truth, which is the doorway into love, everyone closes the door, closing the door to this basic understanding of Divine Truth. What I'm saying to you is that without Divine Truth, without God's Truth, you have no hope of your soul ever being transformed. And yet as soon as we even start talking about truth there's a contraction of our very soul and we've got to look at why. We've got to look at why we are so resistive to hearing the truth all the time. Why is it such a burden for you to hear the truth? Would you like to express why it's such a burden?

Participant:

For me, maybe also for others, the only time I heard truth as a child was twice from my father and - twice that I recall, it might have been more - I was so totally condemned.

Jesus:

Okay, so usually a parent has condemned...

Participant:

Like I was in a box and I could never, I could never get out of this box. I was just bad.

Jesus:

Or they judged you.

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

So the problem is that oftentimes when I start talking about truth, there's this automatic feeling inside you that you're going to be judged or you are being judged as bad, useless, pointless. So that is a basic reason we are resistive to being open to truth.

Participant:

I just feel really hopeless and really powerless as though I can't change and just end up giving up.

Jesus:

So you have a belief that you cannot change. By the way that is a true belief while you resist God's Love. That's why we have a tendency to feel it then of course.

A) PARENT CONDEMNED OR JUDGED

B) BELIEF THAT I CANNOT CHANGE

C) CANNOT FACE MY TRUE CONDITION

D) I FEEL OVERWHELMED

Participant:

There is a fear of seeing the level of unlovingness within me.

Jesus:

So third thing, we don't want to see our true condition or let's put it this way, I have a feeling that I cannot face my true condition.

Participant:

I feel like I'm still going through a lot of fear, especially after the sleep state talk, of seeing the truth of what's happening there for me.

Jesus:

Yes, it's a real struggle to feel our true condition. The trouble is when we struggle to feel our true condition we bury our head in the sand in denial because we don't want to actually see or feel our true condition.

Participant:

When I see the truth about myself, sometimes I feel overwhelmed that it's so big and I feel powerless to change anything.

Jesus:

Okay, so there are two issues there really, but let's look at the first one. I feel overwhelmed.

Participant:

Overwhelmed by the badness. I guess I judge it as well.

Jesus:

Right, you see I wouldn't call it the badness; I'd just call it the emotion within me. So, I feel overwhelmed. We want to talk more about these feelings in a minute because we're going to focus on some of these feelings in the humility section of the talk. But can you see how some feelings are preventing us from even allowing the truth to open the door to love? We're not even getting to the point where we're opening the door to love because we're rigidly holding onto the door which is truth, not wanting it to open because we're afraid of what we're going to have to feel if it opens. So we don't open it. But we consign ourselves to stagnation and then we punish ourselves for being stagnant. Why would we bother with that entire process? Why not stop that entire process and start acting differently? That's what we need to do, isn't it?

Participant:

Last night I felt very weak, like I was really weak to be able to actually connect with God and allow the process. The feeling of weakness, but at the same time that feeling allowed me to see that I was actually connected at the same time.

Jesus:

So weak is the opposite of power isn't it, so let's say I feel powerless. But what are you feeling powerless about, Nora?

Participant:

I can't remember what it was at the time, I'm just remembering, just concentrating on what you're saying and one of the feelings was not powerless but I said weak, yeah.

Jesus:

Yep, weak. I suggest to everyone who feels powerless or weak or controlled, or any of those emotions related to that, that actually all of those emotions are what I would call furbpy emotions or emotions of self-deception, and underneath them is the real emotion. And if we're talking about powerlessness or weakness, the real emotion is usually how much we were controlled through our entire life and we don't want to feel the pain of that. So when we don't want to feel the pain of one emotion, we create another one so we don't have to feel the real emotion. Many of you are doing this and this is something I'd like to talk about when we talk about humility. Many of you are doing this; creating an alternative emotion and being totally absorbed in that alternative emotion rather than feeling the actual one.

So for yourself, Nora, your mother controlled you all of your life. This is why you feel powerless and weak. Instead of allowing yourself to feel mummy's control of you and how unpleasant it felt, you would prefer to feel powerless and weak; rather than feel the pain of being controlled by another person all your life. This is what we do with many emotions, we substitute more acceptable emotions so that we do not have to feel the real pain and hurt underneath. Now later I want to talk more about that subject. I'll list some emotions that we're doing that with and one of them is this emotion of feeling powerless or weak. Another one is feeling unheard. Feeling unwanted. They are often emotions that have very strong feelings underneath them that we need to allow ourselves to see.

Participant:

One of them that came up for me is witnessing someone being in trouble for doing something and the parent being angry at them about it, demanding the truth, so they're already receiving anger and then they say they won't be punished if they just tell the truth, nothing will happen. Then they tell the truth and the truth just confronts them so much they get angry and smack them.

Jesus:

Yep. So in other words we've been lied to so much about allowing truth in our lives. In our entire lives we often get punished for the truth. When we tell a lie, then we get away with it. You notice that? Particularly we learn this as a child. You know, the parent comes up, "Did you do that? Did you do that?" Now already you can feel the violence in the question right, and so you're already shaking in your boots. "No," seems to be the right answer at the time, even though, "Yes I did do it" is the truth. "No" feels to be right because you're so worried about the potential violence associated with either telling or receiving truth. So this is another reason why we're resistive to truth - because in the past the truth was often associated with violence.

Participant:

Yes, similar to Tim. I know I had a fear of getting into trouble because I'd done something wrong and I also had a fear because I'd get ridiculed if I did something right. So either way...

Jesus:

Ridiculed if you do something right because it wasn't right enough?

Participant:

I've had lots of situations in my life where I've done something outstanding in my passions and desires and been ridiculed.

Jesus:

And ridiculed for the passion or desire, ridiculed for the emotion associated with what you did? Yep.

Mary:

I feel like there are two reasons why I resist God's Truth. One is this issue with humility that I have, this feeling that all love will be withdrawn from me if I feel my true feelings. So when truth comes to me, it triggers my feelings. And because I feel like I can't, I'm afraid of the punishment of feeling, I resist the truth and that also prevents truth entering me emotionally. But the second thing is that in my family there's almost a prejudice against truth. There is no one truth. There are many sides, two stories, and if you know a truth you are arrogant and you're dogmatic and...

Jesus:

So let's call that a confusion with truth.

CONFUSION WITH TRUTH

Mary:

There's actually huge grief in me in that I feel like truth has been a dirty word all my life and I felt so lost around truth that now there's all these blocks to just allowing myself to receive truth.

Jesus:

So for example what Mary's saying, when a person states in her family that this is the truth, the family says, "No that's not possible because everyone has their own truth, there's truth in everything and there's..."

Mary:

Two sides to every story.

Jesus:

"There's two sides to every story." And I put to you that there are not two sides to every story. There are actually three sides to every story, but anyway that's a different discussion. And this is all surrounding issues of truth. We

have all this fear and confusion associated with truth, confusion in the sense that emotionally I'm not allowed to even consider that something could be the absolute truth because of the family environment or the different other emotions that I've grown up with where that is immediately condemned as a concept. And for many for us that has been the case. By the way, the three sides of truth are...?

Participant:

God's, mine and theirs.

Jesus:

God's, mine and theirs, and mine can be God's, can't it? Or yours could be God's. We have the ability for one of us to be in harmony or in line with God's Truth, so then there'd be two sides to truth; truth and the error. But unfortunately for many of us, both of our sides are often in error, and God's Truth is often somewhere else, undetermined by both individuals, unable to be accepted by both individuals.

8.5.1. *Physical ailments are a denial of Truth*

Participant:

When you're talking about these furphy emotions where we would rather feel weak than the true emotion, does that stand true for physical illnesses? For example, I would rather have chronic fatigue than face a depression or the control?

Jesus:

Yes, definitely, all of them. This is something I wanted to present in this aspect of truth. If we truly understand The Way, we understand that every physical ailment, pain, disease or sickness inside of our body is the direct creation of our own denial of truth. Every single one! So if you've got a little tiny twinge in your back, direct denial of something. If you've got a larger, more chronic ailment like chronic fatigue or something that doctors don't necessarily recognise or other ailments that doctors do recognise like cancers or heart disease and so forth, they're all indications that we are in complete denial of a truth. And if we're on The Way, we're not focussed on curing effects; we are focussed on examining and finding the cause of the denial inside of ourselves that creates the particular problem.

And yet how many of us still take a pill when we're in pain? How many of us still go to the doctor when we have a problem? Or a dentist when we have a problem? How many of us still do these physical things? Now I'm not saying not to do them, it's up to you whether you do them. What I'm saying is, if you're engaged in doing them, there's an indication within you... and don't change your actions, because remember it is pointless changing your actions... there's an indication that the truth has yet to enter your soul yet.

That's all. And I'm not condemning that state, I'm just stating that you're still on the Natural Love Path if the truth has not entered your soul yet.

So we're here listening but not actually putting into practice what we're hearing and you're allowed to do that. And what does God feel about that? The same as God felt about your anger, remember, that we discussed earlier? Love, understanding, compassion, and kindness. There are no feelings in God of rage or anger or condemnation. There are no feelings in God that God wants to withdraw love from you. But unfortunately, we are in denial of some truth and while we are in denial of truth, the opening of our soul cannot occur. And if we understand that, we would be less invested in trying to stay away from the truth. We'll have a longing to go towards the truth rather than say, "Don't tell me the truth, don't tell me the truth," all the time. We'd have a longing to go into it rather than try to run away from it all the time. That's what we would do.

8.5.2. While we resist Truth God's Love cannot flow

Jesus:

But for the majority of us we're not even longing to accept the truth in our soul. We're not wanting to and if we don't want to, then how can the love flow? Do you remember right back at the very first talk I gave? I think it was The Secrets of the Universe talk that many of you would have heard. It was the very first talk I gave. I talked about the Holy Spirit. And I talked about this force that God has through which the conduit of love flows. And I talked about how if you're out of harmony with truth, that connection, that plug cannot occur. You cannot connect to God's Love without being harmonious with truth on a particular subject. Can you see how we limit ourselves so much?

We get so resistive on this subject of truth that love is now impossible to flow. And you know what we do then? We try to fool ourselves that we're receiving love. So when we're asked, "Have you received Divine Love?" "Yes, I've received Divine Love." "Oh yeah, what did it feel like?" "Oh, well I'm not really sure." You can't really define it. And then, "How's it changed your life?" "Well, it probably hasn't actually changed my life very much now that I think about it." And I put to you; you probably haven't received Divine Love then, because Divine Love transforms the soul into a new creature. And you're trying to manufacture the feeling of it rather than have the real feeling because you don't want to come face to face with the truth. Truth is just an essential part of your existence without which your soul cannot open.

8.5.3. *Anger towards Truth demonstrates a lack of humility*

Participant:

Yeshua, I go into rebellion.

Jesus:

Rebellion; why do you feel that is?

Participant:

I could tell you a whole long story about my childhood, but it's not about that.

Jesus:

Well in the sense that things have happened in your childhood that cause you to have a predisposition to go into rebellion it is partially. But the reality is that if I'm going into rebellion it tells me that I have huge fears associated with truth. Rebellion is like anger towards truth. When we go into rebellion, we're really quite angry about the truth and so that's telling me that I am quite resistive to actually receiving truth on any level. Is there a question associated with it, Jen, or did you just want to say you go into rebellion?

Participant:

Just why? Why do I choose to...?

Jesus:

The blunt answer? You're not humble. This is why we have to have the third part of the equation put into place. You notice that when we discussed love we were all quite open to that subject, were we not? You felt quite open; you could feel the audience generally quite open. Now that we're getting onto truth, we're less open. We're less open about the subject of truth. How open do you think we're going to be about the subject of humility? And yet, the three things are essential for us to be transformed.

I was tempted when I thought about doing this talk with you to discuss them in the opposite sequence; humility first, and then truth next and then love. But the only problem with that is that you wouldn't have understood right from the beginning that you don't have to try and transform your soul. You would have thought, all through the discussion of humility, that you had to try to be humble and all through the discussion of truth thought you would have tried to be truthful and then we would have got to love and would have had to throw all that out. So I decided we've got to start where God starts and that is with love, that's the transforming effect. Truth is the thing that opens the door to that love and so we need to look at why we are so resistive to truth.

8.5.4. *An example of giving truth to a company that sells juicers*

Jesus:

It was funny yesterday. I bought a juicer the other day and this juicer isn't designed very well. We have juice every day, so I bought this juicer, and it's one of those low impact juicers. It was the same model as the previous one that I'd had and we needed a second one because we're now travelling back and forth between New South Wales and Queensland quite frequently. So we have one in one place and one in the other instead of carrying our whole kitchen down every time we go down.

So I thought I was buying the same thing, but unfortunately they upgraded it. And you know that with most upgrades what tends to happen is that they tend to "improve" the design and when they "improve" the design usually that means that the design is severely impacted negatively, which I found out to be the case in this juicer.

So I emailed the truth to the person from whom I bought it. This is what I said: "This juicer has not been designed properly," and I described how it hadn't been designed properly and then I said what I felt like doing to the juicer. I said I feel like getting out an axe and chopping up the juicer, which is exactly what I felt at the time. The main reason I felt that was that my previous juicer only took me half an hour to juice all of my fruit but this juicer, because of its design flaw, now takes me an hour and a half to do exactly the same job. After a few times of doing that and trying to be patient, I gave up being patient because my real feeling was one of frustration. And so the next thing I did was modify the juicer a little. That did actually help the juicer. It didn't break the juicer or anything like that, it did actually help it, but it still didn't cure the problem. The time to do my juice went from an hour and a half to an hour and a quarter or so but it didn't fix the problem at all. So I felt the need to send that email off.

Now I didn't expect anything. I said to the lady, "I don't expect any warranty return because I've modified the juicer. I don't expect anything else; I'm just saying to you that you shouldn't be calling it a five star juicer because it's got a design flaw." Now what do you think the lady did with that? Well the lady who was on the other end of the email, and I won't say the company name, has a personal emotional investment of her worth in this juicer. She felt that I was attacking her personally. So what did she do? What do most of us do when we're getting attacked or we feel we're being attacked personally? We just attack right back. The lady told me I was basically an idiot and I didn't know how to use a juicer and she told me all of these other things. Lovely customer service I felt, which I emailed back to her and told her. I just said well that might be your customer service, but I assure you that if you

continue to have this kind of customer service, that you're not going to have too many customers in the long term.

Anyway she emailed me back because by this time she was enraged and she was very, very sarcastic and bitter, and I won't go into all the things she stated. I was tempted to reply but I thought, "No, it's probably gone far enough already". But what I'm getting to is that if this lady was emotionally open to the truth, she could have said, "I am so sorry that your juicer doesn't seem to work properly. Have you tried this or that?" Not assuming that I hadn't and not accusing me of not doing it, she would have said, "Have you tried this and that?" To which I could have replied, "No I have not tried, or I have tried those things." I had tried those things, but we could have had a dialogue that wasn't involving her being angry and upset.

No matter how angry and upset I might have been we could have engaged in a much more loving way. But because of the resistance to basic truth and the emotional investment in maintaining a stagnant condition, we often engage a person in anger or wrath or fear. And what I'm stating to you is that this problem with truth is such that we often have an emotional investment in maintaining our façade. Because of this emotional investment we have in maintaining our facade, we are completely resistive to acceptance of any truth. And the unfortunate thing is that while we are resistive to the truth, no love can enter us.

Now I put to you that as a result of my emailing this lady back and telling her the design flaw of this particular machine, they could have improved the design of the machine and that may even have resulted in more sales than they currently have. But they have an entire website designed to extolling this particular machine, to highlighting the virtues of a machine that is basically flawed. Now do you think that in the long term they are going to have much success like that? You see potentially every single person in Australia could buy one of these machines. It could be the best machine that you could ever think of getting if you were thinking of juicing, but now it's not. Now it's one of a number of failures because there is no acceptance of truth. And then on top of that do you think I'm going to return to her company as a customer? No. In fact I've bought two other manual juicers that they actually had from a different company as a result of that interaction because of the lack of love in the interaction and the lack of desire to receive the truth.

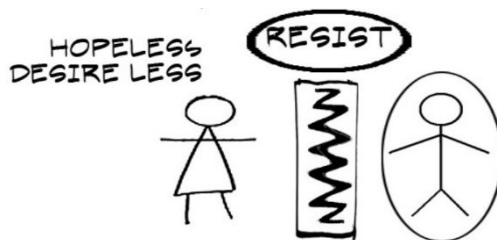
8.6. *Resistance to truth prevents the truth from entering us and our ability to change*

Jesus:

If we can consider that in our own lives, it would be very beneficial. If we can see that when we have so much of a wall up to truth, people just come up to that wall and look at the wall and go, "Wow, do I want to engage the truth with this person?" Would you want to? So you withdraw.

If you think of it for many of you, you see you've put this resistive wall up around the soul towards accepting truth. Now I'm not just talking about the truth from somebody who you admire or honour, I'm talking about, for example, your little child coming up and saying, "Mummy, why did you get nasty with that lady next door?" There's some truth coming at you. Or when your husband or wife comes up to you and says, "Do you want to really know why I don't want to have sex with you? Do you really want to know that I actually don't feel like sleeping with you half the time and do you want to know why?" For most of us we go, "No I don't want to know why, just sleep with me," and ignore all the truth. And we resist the truth, but unfortunately we're creating a rod for our own back. Because of this resistance to truth, we're not allowing the change that's possible in our own life as a result of having the truth enter us.

So we're sitting behind our little brick wall as truth comes to us. You're a person here on this side of the wall, let's say this guy is your partner, and you're trying to share the truth with him and he's got this wall up.



***A wall of resistance to truth between two partners
creates hopeless and desire-less emotions***

Now what would you do? Would you just keep bashing your head against the wall going, "I hope this works sometime in the future?" Well what would you generally do? What normally happens when people have a wall up to truth like that, what do we do? We just throw up our hands in the air, go, "It's all pointless!" And usually we have a few expletives in between those two, "It's all pointless." And then we just allow the whole thing to grow over because we feel nothing is going to change. How do you feel when nothing's going to change? Don't you feel these feelings: hopeless, desire-less and so forth? Aren't those the emotions? This is what the wall of resistance creates

in our life. It creates this hopeless feeling that we're never going to be able to change; it's never going to get better, and our relationship's never going to be able to grow. Some of us will stay in that place because we're too afraid to do anything else. And we stay in that place all of our physical life and then frankly a lot of our spirit life unfortunately. We stay in that same hopeless, desire-less place. And that happens because of the resistance there is on this planet and in the individuals towards actually receiving the truth.

Participant:

Yeshua, I was just wondering, the wall of resistance, does it keep putting more resistance up the more you resist it, if that makes sense?

Jesus:

Well you see one of the things we need to understand about resistance is that resistance is born in fear. Every time we resist something it's like building a brick wall with another brick. Every time we resist the same thing again, we put another brick on top of the wall towards that particular thing.

Participant:

The resistance towards that grows so it's harder and harder.

Jesus:

The resistance continues to grow until we're in so much pain that we decide to take the opposite action.

8.6.1. Our bodies demonstrate our resistance through aging and death

Participant:

And in that growing of the resistance, does that also harm our bodies and our spiritual body as well?

Jesus:

Certainly!

Participant:

We just keep damaging ourselves every time we resist.

Jesus:

Yes. Our body will begin to demonstrate the resistance. You know when we're very young we have very little resistance in our bodies; generally they are quite healthy unless our parents have a lot of resistance. Then as we grow into our twenties and thirties, we start to get a few little aches and pains here and there and so forth. Then we get into our forties and fifties and now we're starting to feel a lot more aches and pains; our bodies have already started to deteriorate now. We've got lines everywhere where we shouldn't have and aches in parts of our body everywhere that we shouldn't have. And this is the resistance coming out now. It's demonstrating itself in our body. So by the time we're seventy or eighty, often even our mind starts to close down now.

You don't even want to know anything anymore, remember anything anymore and so forth. The resistance gets so heavy that the majority of people on the planet cannot live above eighty to ninety years of age. That's the result of the resistance.

Now scientists don't even understand why we can't live beyond that age. They call it the longevity gene. It's the gene associated with how long we live. And they call it the death gene. They don't know why our body seems to want to die even though it's got the capacity to completely replicate itself every seven years; they don't understand. And I'm saying the reason is that our resistance to truth closes down every system associated with our soul. It closes down our spirit body. It closes down our physical body and eventually we end up in so much pain that we die. Our body cannot sustain its own life anymore because of the amount of resistance we've piled up now in our soul.

At this stage the average person passes over into the spirit world. Do you think anything's changed aside from a body? Nothing's changed. They still have that same level of resistance. Therefore they have the same pains in their spirit form. The same physical pains; many of them believe themselves to be dying of a heart attack every day after they've died of a heart attack because of the resistance to the truth associated with that condition.

8.6.2. Resistance is created by fear

Participant:

Does that also become like an addiction, the resistance to truth?

Jesus:

Well I feel it's the resistance to feeling fear that has become an addiction. Remember that this wall is constructed because of fear and the only thing that destroys fear is truth. Truth is what destroys fear, you see, and before we will feel our fears we need to actually hear the truth. And a problem that we face is that the false expectations that appear real to us have higher importance to us than the actual truth has to us. So what do we do? We resist the actual truth, wanting to maintain the false that appears real, the façade; the lies that we've now maintained for most of our life. As a result of that we stack more bricks on the pile of resistance.

Participant:

So if we received some truth and just straight away felt it and allowed it, then we wouldn't have to work through all the walls of resistance that we put up? Or do you still have to work through all those walls of resistance too?



To break down the wall of resistance we need to feel our fear

Jesus:

The walls of resistance are only there because of fear so we have to allow ourselves to feel our fear. The only way for this wall to begin crumbling is for us to feel the fear rather than living in it. Most of us live in fear rather than feeling the fear. We act in harmony with the fear. What the fear dictates is our life. We do everything the fear says. If I feel unsafe, I want somebody to make me feel safe. If I feel unwanted, I want somebody to make me feel wanted. If I feel unheard, I want somebody to hear me. And I create a life around me where every one of my unfelt feelings becomes my life because of my resistance to feeling the fear of those feelings.

Participant:

Yeah, I get it. And that's where the truth sets you free instantly.

Jesus:

Instantly. The truth has the ability to set you free.

Participant:

I have an addiction to being liked and therefore I compromise the truth with that.

Jesus:

Every addiction is related to a fear. So what's the fear? Rather than telling me the addiction, tell me the fear. It's the fear of being...

Participant:

It's the fear of being un-liked.

Jesus:

The fear of being disliked.

Participant:

Or disliked, so therefore I compromise the truth with that.

Jesus:

Exactly.

8.6.3. *Living in addictions is not being truthful*

Participant:

My question is: while I'm in emotional addiction, I'm not being truthful?

Jesus:

You're not being truthful and the truth can never enter your heart. And if the truth never enters your heart, there'll be no opening to love. We finish up maintaining these states of lack of humility, which are all based around our fear. And we maintain that state, which prevents us from having the truth. And because we don't have the truth, we're now prevented from receiving love. And so you know what we do because of all of that? We go into a barter system with love, which is not love at all.

We create an alternate universe about love. And the alternate universe is “as long as you give me what I want, I'll give you what you want and we'll all feel loved”. But we still don't feel loved because there's this terrible feeling and it is that we're unloved. And it's a terrible knowledge that if I've got to get something or give you something in order to get something, then I'm not being loved in the first place. Yet we engage that as a belief system because we prefer that rather than actually being humble to the emotions of fear that we have; that's why we engage it.

We create this alternate universe, this different universe to the one that God created. The universe God created is completely harmonious with love but we create an alternate universe that's all harmonious with barter. We create a bartering system and then hope that we're going to be happy somehow. That's what we do. And it's all because we're resisting the truth. We want to stay away from truth.

Before I answer a few more questions, I want to add a few more things to this subject of truth.

8.7. *Divine Truth can only be known emotionally, not intellectually*

8.7.1. *The example of God's Laws*

Jesus:

You know how we've talked about the laws of God? We've talked about the Laws of Free Will, the Law of Desire, and the Law of Cause and Effect just recently. We've talked about the Law of Forgiveness and Repentance; the Laws of Love. I'll talk a little bit about some of those laws in a minute, but every one of those laws we've talked about for hours. And it's likely that after you've listened to the discussion, you've gone off home and talked about it for hours. But the very next day there's often a cause and effect event that occurs that we don't understand. Or there's a free will event that occurs that

we don't understand. Or there's an issue of forgiveness that we don't understand. And what does that tell us?

It tells us that the intellectual understanding of a law has had next to no benefit to our soul. It's only when we emotionally grasp the law in its full capacity that we have the ability to actually understand it and then we don't need to discuss it because we live it.

Many of us have been presented with all of these laws. For example how many of you are afraid of the Law of Attraction? Be honest. A good half of the audience still. That tells us that we are yet to have the law in our heart. The laws not in our heart, it's just an intellectual understanding at this point.

The Law of Cause and Effect, which we discussed in our last seminar: how many of you are confused with the Law of Cause and Effect? Something happens and you try and work it out. Why did that happen? Why did that happen? Okay.

What about the Law of Desire? Do all of you believe you understand that law? Have all of you got exactly what you want right at this moment? No one has that? Someone has that? If you haven't got exactly what you want in all areas of your life right at this moment, then you don't understand the Law of Desire. So that's another law. It's not understood at the soul level, that's what I'm saying.

LAWS — ATTRACTION
 — CAUSE & EFFECT
 — DESIRE
 — FORGIVENESS
 — REPENTANCE

How about the Law of Repentance? Forgiveness is about what others have done to you. They've harmed you or hurt you or whatever. Repentance, what's that about? What you've done to others. How many of you engaged that law? Sometimes? So all of you have all of your children, all who love you dearly and they have no blockages with you whatsoever, is that right? No? Well perhaps you're not engaging that at all yet if that's the case. And all of you are in a relationship and you have no problems with the relationship at all, is that right? No? Then you're not engaging that law yet, at the soul level. Because if you were, there would be no blockages to your partner to your soulmate. There are all sorts of reasons why there are blockages and it's because of what others have done to us and what we have done to others. And those two laws are all associated with the most powerful law, the laws of love and that's the most powerful law in the universe. Yet we still don't understand them.

So you know what we do instead? We engage this law of compensation. How many of you are familiar with that law? Yeah, that law is the one that we're most familiar with actually because that's the law of Natural Love and that's what we do most of the time. We don't engage forgiveness or repentance at an emotional level, so we're trudging through our life with all this weight of all of the things that we've done and what others have done to us on our shoulders and every time an event happens, one of these things that we're carrying on our shoulders gets triggered or gets pushed around like a sore that's getting prodded. Imagine a big open wound and somebody's just sticking their finger in it and wriggling the finger around a bit, that's what it feels like, doesn't it? There's the law of compensation happening for us and again and again and again and again and again until such times as we engage one of these laws.

Now the majority of us think we've heard the information and we think we get it. But we don't because if we'd engaged those laws this wouldn't even be happening. You would be walking around with nothing needing to be compensated for because everything's been resolved by the other laws that are higher in their nature.

Now the reason I'm bringing this up is that for truth to really be known in the sense of, "I know the truth", it has to be in my heart. And if it's not in my heart yet, I'm going to have to try. But when it's in my heart, I don't have to try any more. So that can relieve me of lots of stress and lots of pressure. How many of us feel pressure about being on the Path? Lots of us feel pressure about it all the time don't we? It can relieve us of all pressure if the truth was in our heart. How is the truth going to get into our heart? It's got to go in emotionally. What's got to come out first? The error.

So now we have the problem of an intellectual understanding of the first aspect of truth, of the first aspect of Divine Truth or the first aspect of The Way. The emotional understanding we have of that is this; that only God's Love can transform our soul beyond what it was originally created to be. Only God's Love can transform us. We can't do it ourselves, that's the fundamental truth.

So then we realise that we need to be open to that love flowing into us and that brings us to the second point, that to be open or what creates the openness in our soul to receiving love is truth. Therefore we need to have openness to truth. But then we also realise that many of us don't have openness to truth because we are holding onto error and the error is filling up our bottle, filling up our soul so much that there's no space for truth to enter. That brings us to what we need to do with the third aspect.

9. Humility

Jesus:

The third aspect is humility. Let's talk about humility. What was humility again? It's a passionate longing and desire to feel all of my beliefs and emotions whether painful or pleasurable no matter what anyone else thinks or feels. So it's seeing yourself as God sees you from an emotional perspective.

- 3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE, NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT. IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US!

This is where, can you see, we have the most work to do. This is where our will is engaged or not engaged. It's our humility that is the problem. It's not the same as being humiliated, is it? That's somebody else taking actions to make you feel bad. We're not talking about that. We're talking about you being completely open to experience every single thing that's within you that's in or out of harmony with love. It doesn't matter which, just everything. Not selective. Not wanting to control it. Not being afraid of how other people view it. Just feeling it every single time.

Now can you see the effect that this is going to have on the two previous points? If we're humble, then we'll be open to receiving truth because the only thing that stops us from receiving truth is that we're worried about what the truth could be. And if we're willing to feel our emotions about what the truth is about then we'd receive the truth. And if we can receive the truth then the truth will open our heart and then God's Love will flow if we have a longing for it. So that's all quite simple really. Everything is dependent upon our humility; how humble we are, how willing we are to actually feel all of our feelings.

Now there's quite a lot I can say about this subject, a lot that I've said in the talk about humility in the past that's worth listening to again if you want to listen to that. Today I'm trying to help you see within yourself the relationship between these three things, humility, truth and love, and how important it is to fully grasp and understand these basic principles of The Way, the path to God. The Divine Love Path as you call it. If we fully grasp these principles, those three primary principles, this being the third, we will understand that everything is dependent upon my will. How fast I progress is completely dependent upon my will, nothing else. And I'm not saying that you have to progress fast or slowly because I'm not saying there's a competition involved, it's an everlasting process so why compete with anyone about it? I'm saying, what's the point of not progressing when you could be happier if you do?

You see much of our unhappiness on the so-called “Way” is that we are not actually on The Way. We’re not actually on the path; we’re not actually on The Way to God’s Love. We’re actually on the Natural Love way still and we’ve just called it a different name. We’ve learnt all of these principles, learnt all of these laws and we’ve done it all intellectually just like we’ve learnt everything else in our lives and so we’re still on the same path. Just because we’ve learnt the terminology of something, it doesn’t mean that we understand it here in our soul. And we can talk terminologies all day, even start with the acronyms. How’s your LOA? And what about your FW and how did it go with your C and E? I’ve got no idea. You’re still trying to work out the C and E? Cause and Effect.

The point is that we can even create a language that describes a path and still not understand the path, and many of us have done that. And what’s this about being your Law of Attraction? Who’s Law of Attraction is it? God’s Law, that’s right. That just came straight of the head didn’t it? Is it in your heart? If it were in your heart you’d trust it, wouldn’t you? You’d trust that the Law of Attraction’s bringing you every event perfectly to correct your soul. What a wonderful law. You wouldn’t be going, “Oh no, what’s my Law of Attraction going to bring next?” You’d be going “Let’s embrace life and see what happens next and whatever happens next is exactly what I need to have happen because the law is perfect in its operation. It’s going to correct my soul. It’s going to change me if I embrace it.” This is where we need humility.

9.1. Humility is not humiliation

Jesus:

Now what does humility feel like to you? You see I notice that for a lot of people humility feels really bad. It feels like ‘humiliation’ is probably a better way to describe what most people feel. It doesn’t have to be humiliation; it’s just what most of us feel. Whenever we’re humbled into a state where we have to feel something, we often feel at the same time quite humiliated rather than feeling humility.

You see humility would eventually result in you not feeling humiliated in any situation. So somebody might come up to you and say, “I heard five years ago that you slept around and you did this and you did that and now you’re with your wife. Does she know?” And the person just talks about it, instead of feeling these waves of, “How does he know about that? I tried to cover all that over. What’s going on?” Instead of feeling all of that, you’d go, “Yeah, yeah I did. My wife already knows. We’ve sorted through the issues emotionally.” You’d feel relaxed, would you not? You wouldn’t feel humiliated because you have the humility to admit the truth of your life to others. So you wouldn’t feel humiliated. If you feel humiliated you have no humility. You have no humility if you feel humiliated.

And how often do we feel humiliated? Frequently, for many of us still. And yet if we had true humility, we would be okay with stating the truth about every single thing in our life; as the saying goes, “warts and all”, because we would actually love the process of humility. We would understand that it is the grass roots quality that allows the growth of Divine Love in our soul. It allows us to be open to truth, which allows the love to flow. The truth opens our soul.

I've made a list of different things with regard to the desire for truth and the desire for humility on this handout. And rather than going through them individually with you and treating you like you don't know how to read, what I would like to do, once we get the handout on the net, is ask you to get it yourself and to look through the questions that it asks you about truth and humility. There are many questions it talks about.

9.2. How to engage the principles of The Way with Humility

Jesus:

I don't know if you realise but this is the last talk we will be giving in Australia for three months, so over the next three months you have a perfect opportunity to fully engage the principles of The Way in your personal life. You have all the space and time necessary. See, there are beautiful waves of love coming through the universe at the moment, you've felt them but unfortunately for many of us we feel pressured rather than feeling it as waves of love. But there are these waves of love coming through the universe right now that are helping you get into more harmony with love if you engage the process with humility. And you can allow yourself over the next three months, to use it as homework, something to engage in your personal life over the next three months; the aspects of humility, truth and then longing for love. You don't need to worry about changing your soul, God will do that for you if you allow the other two things to occur, if you allow humility and you allow the openness to truth. Let yourself feel Divine Truth.

I'd like to encourage you to engage this process sincerely and passionately over the coming three months. We're trying to set up events that you can be involved in, things that we can do which will engage some of this process with you. And we're trying to encourage the team leaders and the team assistants in the God's Way of Love Organisation to focus you on the principles, the basic principles of The Way, God's Way of Love. We're trying to focus on those principles for each individual who engages the God's Way of Love team activity. There will be events created even while we're away; we'd love you to be involved in them in such a way, and ask that if you are going to get involved you engage the three things when you do so. That you engage firstly your humility, and then secondly your desire for truth in this

process, and then allow or desire God's Love to flow and you'll notice some effects in you for a change.

It's when we don't have humility, where we're shut down or we're shut down to truth, that there is no way for us to change except with a lot of personal hard effort. And many of you are getting tired with the effort, that's what we notice. Just tired with the effort and I understand that. I had to go through this process in my own progression where I gave up the effort to change, understanding that God's Love is the transforming power and all I've got to do is engage humility and truth. That's my part, that's the role I have to play and I can use my will to do so.

With the aspect of humility, if you think about it, if we have a passionate longing and desire to feel, we won't be taking actions to avoid our feelings all the time. Many of you are still planning your life to avoid feelings or discomforts instead of planning your life to do the opposite thing, to engage feelings; we're planning our life to avoid them. And when we plan our life to avoid them, we are automatically in a closed place with regard to our soul and no truth can enter now.

We are also not feeling all of our emotions whether they are painful or pleasurable. Many of us are having trouble with even the pleasurable ones, let alone feeling the painful ones. Many of us also have so much trouble feeling painful or pleasurable emotions that we create alternate emotions to feel. We create emotions of self-deception.

9.3. Examples of emotions of self-deception that demonstrate a lack of humility

Jesus:

Here's one emotion of self-deception. Self-punishment is an emotion of self-deception. Many of you have become experts at it. Self-punishment always covers deeper grief associated with how you've been punished by others. You can't learn to punish yourself without somebody first punishing you. So self-punishment prevents feeling pain about our parents, it shuts us down to the truth. The truth is that our parents treated us badly on many occasions and as a result we learnt to punish ourselves in order to avoid their punishment of us. We actually learnt to go through this process of becoming self-punishing rather than feeling the grief associated with the unloving behaviour of our own parents.

And so every time you go into self-punishment, understand you are now avoiding grief, not actually feeling it. Nothing can change while you are punishing yourself. Nothing! And in fact the unfortunate truth about self-punishment is that it just teaches us that we can go and do the same things again and even do the same things to other people. And the problem is that we often do what others have done to us because we deny the pain of what

they've done to us. And then we act out that pain in our relationship with others.

That is an emotion of self-deception. You can cry all day and be self-punishing all day about how terrible you are and how bad you are and all of those kinds of emotions and at the end of the day it's highly unlikely, if you're avoiding the underlying emotion about your parents, that you'll feel any better. And a month later you won't feel better and your Law of Attraction will not have changed. When I say your law, God's Law of Attraction will not have changed on your soul because your soul has not changed. So, self-punishment is a way to avoid an emotion rather than to embrace it.

SELF PUNISHMENT PREVENTS FEELING PAIN ABOUT OUR PARENTS

BLAME OF OTHERS

Here's another one: blaming others. Whenever we blame others, we are forgetting a fundamental truth and that is that everything we create comes from within our own soul. Now others may have placed it there, but they cannot release it for us. Every time I blame another person, I take away from myself the power to change my feelings by releasing them, by feeling them; every single time. It's another deception that we often engage. So we get angry with them, resentful of them and so forth. We can't forgive them and while all of those things are happening, no more truth can enter us. We're going to be stagnant. Love cannot enter us and transform us in that state.

There are many other examples I could use; they're just a few. If you think about it, we need to start examining ourselves more carefully with the aspect of humility. How do I really feel? Not how do I know I should feel? There's a big difference between those two things. We hear all the Divine Love Path and we go, "I should never get angry with another person again." But how do you really feel? For many of us we still feel angry every single day for lots of different reasons. Be honest about it and humble about the anger that you feel. A person who feels that anger would allow themselves to feel it and understand that there must be some terrible fears underneath this anger. At least they'd understand that and then if they were really humble, they'd let themselves feel their terrible fears rather than expecting people in their environment to change their fears for them.

Can you feel that discussion about the aspect of humility has now closed you down completely? Right now, can you feel that the majority of you are really closed to the discussion? Can you see that the further we go - we talk about love, pretty open, talk about truth, closed down, talk about humility, now we're in the business end. And this determines whether we really have the

will to change, whether we really have the will to allow God to transform our soul.

9.4. *Surrendering to the feeling of pain reduces resistance*

Participant:

You mentioned earlier about it getting to the point where the pain of not feeling it is greater than the fear? I feel like that; I've got that in spades all of the time. How can I make that pain worse so I can deal with it, it sounds like the opposite?

Jesus:

If you loved yourself would you want to make your pain worse?

Participant:

No.

Jesus:

Okay. So if it's taking huge amounts of pain before you feel, my suggestion is lessen your resistance to the pain.

Participant:

So deal with my fears about feeling fear or something?

Jesus:

I'll give you a practical demonstration. When you were a child and you were two years of age and mum gave you a knife to try out and you started cutting things up and then you cut your finger, what did you do?

Participant:

Cried.

Jesus:

Cried, immediately! Didn't you? Threw the knife away.

Participant:

I can't remember.

Jesus:

Well you know every single person that gets cut the first time generally cries, as a child that is. What do you do now when you cut yourself?

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

One is a place of complete humility. Complete humility to the actual pain. The child who just breaks down and cries does not get angry and isn't afraid; it just breaks down and cries. The other is a complete resistance to humility

and we're so desensitized that we cut ourselves and we can't even cry anymore. That's how desensitized we've become at the soul level. We can cut ourselves and not even cry anymore when we used to cry at the drop of a hat as soon as we cut ourselves.

Now we need to learn to allow ourselves to submit and surrender to the pain whenever we're in emotional or physical pain; that's what humility does. But I put to you that most of us are in so much resistance to the pain that the pain levels have to get so great before we submit. My suggestion is to reduce the level of resistance so that the pain levels only have to be moderately big or even barely noticeable before you feel the emotion. Do you follow?

Participant:

Yes. I guess I just need to know, get in my heart how to reduce the resistance.

Jesus:

Well at the moment there's your resistance to pain (AJ drawing on whiteboard).



*We have a wall of resistance to feeling our pain
that is created by fear*

Participant:

You might want to draw it a bit bigger, AJ.

Jesus:

I haven't got enough space! There's your resistance to pain and what you want to do is to increase it before you feel it. That was your question. You said, "How can I make my pain even bigger so I can feel what it's all about?" Now that wouldn't be a loving thing to do. The loving thing to do surely, if I really love myself, would be to reduce my resistance to pain so that I feel it more easily. Now the question is, and it's a valid question, how do I reduce my resistance to pain?

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

By dealing with all of my fears associated with it, that's how I reduce my resistance to pain. So what's one of my fears associated with pain? If I cry, everyone will laugh at me. That's one of my fears associated with pain.

Participant:

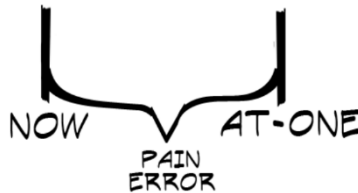
Yes.

Jesus:

So what do I do? I can either choose to cry and ignore the fear or I can embrace the fear and not cry and therefore make myself more desensitised to pain. I can do one of those two things; that is my own choice. This is where I can make a choice. I don't have to worry about the transformation of my soul. All I need to do in this case is just make the choice to cry when the tears are there and to cry no matter what the situation. And if other people are angry with me or upset with me or think I'm an idiot or laugh at me, then I cry about that as well.

Once we cry it all out, when somebody laughs at us, we won't need to cry again. They laugh at us and we go, "No worries, I'm okay with you laughing at me, that's fine." We'll get to that point once all of the actual emotional fear and the actual grief about being laughed at has been released. Then we'll get to the point where we no longer feel that other people's projections at us will stop us from doing anything and at that point we will no longer have any grief to feel either so we won't be crying all the time anymore.

But we've got to be prepared for the interim bit. Here's where we are now, here's at-onement with God and in between those two states is a lot of pain. Why is there a lot of pain between those two states? Because of the error and the error is in me emotionally; it has to come out emotionally. There's no other way for it to exit, and my humility will determine my ability to actually feel it. If I'm really, really humble I'll feel it easily. If I'm really resistive, I'll take thousands of years to do it.



There are some of you in the audience today who are going to take a thousand years to do it because of your choice. I have people from my first century life, friends of mine and Mary's from our first century existence, who are still in the hells and they have not yet decided to do it. And they've come up with a lot of reasons why they shouldn't. One of them is blaming me quite extensively. But they're still not doing it because they're not prepared to just be humble and feel their own pain. We need to not be resistive to it. It doesn't mean immersing ourselves in pain because the reality, and this is the amazing thing about pain, is that if you feel it and release it, you actually feel pleasure afterwards. You actually feel good.

9.4.1. *Our pain is finite*

Jesus:

A lot of people believe, and many of you have this false belief, that if you start feeling pain it will be never-ending. It's a physical impossibility! Your soul's only finite, remember? It can only have a finite amount of pain in it. So it's a physical impossibility for it to last forever, unless you don't feel it at all and then it's going to stay in you for as long as you don't feel it. But it's finite. It's a certain size and it can be released and once it's released it will be gone, forever gone. You won't ever have to re-visit it.

Now I don't know about you but I would personally prefer to choose that kind of option to holding onto my pain, making my pain bigger so that I have to feel it, forcing myself into feeling. These are all things that we construct or force ourselves into doing and really we're not allowing or surrendering anymore. What we're doing is forcing and pushing. You cannot stay on the Divine Love Path; you cannot stay on The Way by forcing and pushing yourself through everything. You can't. Sooner or later you're going to get to something that you can't force or push yourself through and you've got to surrender to.

So what we need to do is learn to surrender to the error, to the pain, to the emotion of the error, the emotion of the pain. When you fully surrender to the emotion, that's what humility does; the emotion flows through you in a finite amount of time and exits you completely. And from that moment, now that you've released the error, there's space for truth to enter. And in that moment of releasing error, you will realise many truths in your soul.

SURRENDER

You won't have to work them out intellectually anymore. You'll go, "Wow, I just released all that pain about my mum and dad controlling me and now I understand a lot more about free will. All of a sudden I understand more about free will without having to be told anything about it, because my blockages to understanding free will were all about the emotion of control and manipulation that I was still holding on to about my parents. And once I released that emotion, the blockage I had to my emotionally understanding the principles of free will are gone and now I get it."

And you'll have these amazing periods of realisation inside of your soul, not just in your mind, where you actually get it. And you go, "Wow, I've been talking about it for four years and I only just got it." And many of you have had this happen to you already about some things, yes? Where you go, "How did that four years go past without me getting that?" And it went past by our not being humble to the emotion that prevented the truth from entering.

9.5. *We can change ourselves by developing humility*

Jesus:

Remember if we get back to our original summary or premise and that is this: Divine Love transforms our soul. But Divine Love can't enter our soul without truth being present in our soul. And the truth can't be present in our soul while the error is in it because truth and error cannot exist on the same subject in the same place at the same time. What we need to do is release the error and our willingness to release the error is called humility.

LOVE TRUTH HUMILITY

So of all the things that I need to work on, surely humility is the greatest in terms of what I can do to change. See, Love is what God does to change you. Truth opens you to that love, but humility is what you can do to change you.

And when you understand that, then humility is a key thing to develop in your own personal life, if you get the process. Because once you release the blockage, once you release the emotional error... and you release it by not intellectualising the error and talking about the error. You don't discuss the error and you don't intellectually realise the error; none of those things will actually change the error. What actually changes the error is to feel the pain, surrender to the pain of the error. That allows you to feel the error.

Once you feel the error, you have space for truth to enter. And all you've got to do is to have a longing for it and it will enter you immediately and it will be a part of your very existence. You will carry it around with you everywhere you go. You won't have to read a book about it, you won't have to listen to a talk about it, you won't have to study anything about it, it will be present in you and as you walk around everyone will know. "Gee that person seems to know everything about free will. I don't understand how they know that." And then when they ask, you'll say, "It was my humility that allowed me to get an understanding of that truth."

And my humility is this; being completely open to experience every emotion whether it is what I call good or bad, painful or pleasurable. No matter what anybody thought, I was willing to go there. No matter how much I was laughed at, no matter how much I was ridiculed, no matter how much I wasn't accepted, no matter how much I was condemned. Or whether I lost all my friends or all my family, no matter whether different people wouldn't talk to me for periods of time in my life, I was still willing to go there. And once I was willing to go there to that degree, then I was in the place of surrender.

When I'm in the process of surrender then I'm feeling and releasing this pain and I'm in this beautiful state where the truth can enter me. And because the truth can enter me, when I have a longing for Divine Love. Divine Love just comes into me and does its stuff and transforms me into a new person, a person that I barely recognised or even knew existed beforehand, just like the caterpillar turning into the butterfly. Exactly the same!

So I hope today's talk has inspired you to go back to the basic principles of the path, the basic principles of The Way to God; The Way to your life. If you choose this Way it will be a continuously expanding existence. You'll get to the eighth dimension and pain will be no more. Quoting from the Bible, "And neither will there be outcry or tears anymore." All those former things have passed away. You've become a new person, a person who no longer experiences pain anymore because you've surrendered and released it all. And because you've received Divine Love you've now been transformed into this condition of at-onement with God. Your heart of stone has become a heart of flesh. And in this condition with God you now see everything with wonder and desire and passion and there are no longer any impediments of pain associated with your former life. You have been transformed from the grub or the caterpillar into the butterfly, never to return to such a condition. That's the ability you have.

And if you engage the process of The Way and just allow yourself to really settle with it over the coming months, you'll find that it is simple to understand and that humility isn't as hard as you believed it to be. You see for many of us we believe that surrender is a fearful place. But all we need to do is get through the fear of it and we will surrender. And when we surrender to the pain and error and we just let it flow out of us without fear dominating or controlling that process, now we have the ability to transform very rapidly. And that's what I'd like to encourage you to do.

Participant:

I've been quite terrified that I'll lose some of my base self and just a few days ago somebody channelled John Lennon, I'm not sure how accurate it was and he said, "I'm still a radical." It felt that meant about sticking up for humanity or whatever, "But I've now been purified." So it felt to me that perhaps we're not going to lose part of ourselves. I don't know about anyone else but that's how I feel that by surrendering; I'll lose something that God gave me.

Jesus:

Yeah, he's now a loving radical. And that is true you see, many of us are afraid, dearly holding on to what we are now because we're afraid of what we will become if we let go of that. And what I'm saying to you is that God designed you to go through that stage, that transformational stage where you become the butterfly. That's what God designed for all of you. You don't

need to fear about what God designed. In fact if you were going to fear anything, it's what you are right now. That's a lot scarier than what you'll become.

Many of you, in a thousand years' time, will be looking down on the earth (and perhaps you won't be), but you'll be looking down there and go, "Gee, look at what I used to be. I can't even believe that was me." Honestly many of you will not be able to even believe that the person you are currently was the real you at this point in time. You'll look back on the whole process - and you see the beautiful thing about distance is that it allows you perspective - and you'll look back in perspective and go, "Wow, you know that really hard time on Earth, you know just before the time of Earth changes and just after the time of Earth changes when I was just going through heaps of crap and my relationship was breaking up and I was so distressed and everything was happening and I was feeling really bad about myself all the time and everything was bad, I had to have all of that to be the person I am now, but I can't even relate to that person anymore." That person's gone because it was never the real you in the first place.

The real you is the person that God designed you to become; that's the real you. And for most of us we are yet to even see a smidgen of the real us because we're still holding on to the definition of ourselves in the hope that somehow we'll become, through our own effort, a transformed being. And we have no reason to suppose such a thing.

You will never become more than what God originally designed you to be unless you receive the transformational love of God. Never! And we need to just come to accept that, come to accept that what's blocking that love from flowing into our soul is the truth, that we're not accepting the truth. And we need to come to accept that the reason we're not accepting the truth is that we're just not humble. We just don't want to surrender to our pain. And we need to learn to surrender to everything, including our pain. If we can do that, everything will change. Everything will change. So that's what I would love to encourage all of you to do over the next three months; surrender to your pain. Surrender to your pain. Don't come along to another one of these sessions without having surrendered to your pain at some level at least.

9.6. All souls are capable of becoming at-one with God

Participant:

I'm just struggling a lot with doing God's Way and I'm just wondering why some of us find it so hard? I'm just wondering about those qualities of desire for truth and humility, whether that's actually part of the personality of some people's souls and that's why that they can do God's Path because you've mentioned with your soul...

Jesus:

So what you're telling me is that God designed a path, which is the only pathway to God, and then God designed some souls that would find the path as hard as possible.

Participant:

I feel like He's designed some souls that can do it and mine is one that can't unfortunately and that's ... yeah.

Jesus:

And that is just a false belief. It is an untruth.

Participant:

So is it just my fear? Because I reflect about what's different about me with then about people that are doing God's Way. Is it just my fear and that my parents have so much resistance?

Jesus:

It's because you have resistance.

Participant:

From my parents?

Jesus:

It doesn't matter where it's from, does it?

Participant:

I guess not. I'm probably just trying to compare.

Jesus:

And why would you be trying to understand it? Because you don't want to feel it! You see, this is what's happening for many of us. For some reason we believe that God, in Her infinite love and wisdom that we intellectually grasp but we don't yet feel... we intellectually grasp that God has this infinite love and wisdom and so therefore God created a system and created our souls in this scope of everlasting and incredible infinite love and wisdom. And then we say that then God created a whole heap of souls who would find it as hard as possible. And God did that for what reason? To torment those particular souls I gather. Is that the reason? Which is perhaps what our parents might have done but it's certainly not what God would have done.

God didn't create this to be harder for Kate than it is for Mary. Never! God never created it that way. God created it consistent, right across the board. It's the same Way that all of us, if we wish to be at one with God, need to embrace.

We need to embrace this particular Path. I'm saying to you that if there is resistance to the path and love is not flowing into your soul, then it is completely and utterly under your own control.

9.6.1. *If God's Love is not flowing into the soul, the only thing that can prevent it is me*

Jesus:

Now I know it's a fairly hard truth for some of us to accept but it is the truth that if God's Love is not flowing into the soul, the only thing that can prevent it is me. I am the only impediment to the process and the only thing that will cause me to have an impediment to the process is my humility. So if I'm finding that things are not progressing for me, I need to examine my humility. Remember humility is often prevented by fear. It's your fear that stops you from being completely humble. In other words your fear prevents you from having a passionate longing and desire to feel all beliefs and emotions whether they are painful or pleasurable.

So work on your fear. Stop using fear as an excuse to justify false belief systems that then cause you to justify why you can't do it. You're using your fear of feeling everything to justify this untruth that you've created, that God has created some souls who will have it harder than other souls. This is an untruth and your fear creates it and it's the fear of your real feelings that you don't want to surrender to that creates that feeling.

Participant:

So it's just another of my ingenious ways of avoiding my feelings?

Jesus:

Yes, Kate, that tells me you are a very clever woman.

Participant:

What do you mean?

Jesus:

Because you've come up with a very clever way of avoiding some emotions!

Participant:

But it's not very clever really is it?

Jesus:

That's the problem. Intellectually it might seem clever to us because it prevents pain for a shortened period of time but it doesn't stop the pain of our entire life and it leads to its own negative creations as a result of the pain that exists. So while it may appear to be the best course of action to our mind to nurse ourselves through a period of hardship, it's certainly not the best course of action for our soul. This is where our mind is pretty hopeless really when it comes to understanding matters of the heart. It's our fear that dominates most of our thinking and unfortunately it dominates most of the untrue belief systems that we hold onto because we don't want to feel.

It's amazing what we do to not feel. I don't know about you but I've been absolutely blown away sometimes at the extent to which I will go, to not feel. And I'm a pretty humble person. You haven't had to tell me when I've been unloving to you. And yet I often enter this state, even with some of my emotions recently, particularly some of my emotions recently, where I'm not in the state of humility because I'm so afraid to deal with some of the emotions. I'm so afraid to feel them.

We need to stop creating alternate belief systems in order to not feel. We're experts at it, and our parents taught us to be experts at it, and their parents taught them to be experts at it, and it goes back for generations but that doesn't justify the condition. Does that answer your question though, Kate? Because there's still a feeling in you that God must have created you differently, isn't there?

Participant:

I can understand what you're saying.

Jesus:

This is what I'm getting at though, Kate, while you have this feeling in you that God created you differently and has made it harder for you to feel your feelings, while that feeling exists in you and doesn't come out, then you're going to carry that belief with you into all of these things that you do. So you do need to feel that feeling; how much you feel that God made you different to everybody else. Now once you fully feel that feeling, which is an error-based feeling, you'll begin to release it and then you'll realise how much it's tied into your parents and how they treated you, and what they believed and so forth. You'll start having all these different truthful realisations that enter you and when those truths enter you it will open you up and now when you long for some love, some love will enter.

If you choose to not feel it and intellectualise it and go, "No I'm just not going to have that belief anymore," which is a state that's only imagined and can never be actually done, if you choose to do that then you're not ever going to feel the truth. So you do need to feel the emotion that God created you different and God purposely did it to traumatise you in some way.

Participant:

Is that relating to my illness when I was a child?

9.6.2. *False beliefs that God is punishing have been passed down from generation to generation*

Jesus:

Yes, and your parents' belief about the illness and your parents' belief about how they felt that they were being punished or condemned by God for you, their child, having this illness. Remember that many people have grown up with very steadfast religious beliefs, but these are beliefs about God and

God's nature that have been passed down from generation to generation to generation of people. And a lot of people now believe that God's nature is punishing. You know people who don't even believe in God think God's punishing.

We had a discussion with an atheist. And in every discussion I've ever had with atheists they've always gone back to the fact that God, the way the religions portray Him, doesn't exist. And when I agree with them, they get all confused because they think I'm saying that the God of the Bible exists or the God of the Koran exists. That God doesn't exist. But they have created their belief system, the atheist belief system, based on the fact that God potentially, according to these people, does exist and then they argue against the existence of such a thing and I agree with them totally. There is no such thing and yet they still carry on their beliefs because of the multigenerational system that has been present for thousands and thousands of years, before Christianity even came along, to be frank. This belief, that God was a punishing God that we had to appease and that if we didn't appease this punishing God that my progeny, my children, would be damaged or hurt or harmed in some way.

They used to, even in those times, get the firstborn of their own children and sacrifice them with a knife to the very God that they were appeasing. In some cultures every firstborn generally died to that God. That's how strong that belief is in humanity. And that's carried forth into all religions, this idea that God wishes to destroy and punish the people who are wicked. And nobody knows who's really wicked because nobody really knows what's wicked and so they're all trying to guess and they create ideas of what's wicked as a result. And that emotion is in you.

Participant:

So, because when I was... I just remember saying to my mum, "Why did God make this happen to me?" I felt I'd done something wrong, but I was only six at the time so do you think that idea just came to me from my mum's feelings about it?

Jesus:

Yes. All of the openness in a child to accept a certain concept comes from the emotional damage that is in the parents at the time. So, yes. And now you feel that you're different from everybody else; that God wants to punish you. And it's very, very hard to connect to a loving God who you don't believe is loving. So if you're humble to that emotion, you'll release that emotion and feel that God's not loving and after that you'll actually realise that God is.

So you can see from these discussions we've had that the reality of humility is very different from the words of it or the thought of it? The reality of humility is to actually embrace the true emotional condition, the truth about you at this point in time, warts and all. And once you embrace that condition,

from then on you have the ability to change because you're now accepting the truth.

9.7. *Humility is “feeling what I’m feeling now”*

Participant:

I was talking to Dave Robinson just a couple of days ago and he was sharing with me something that they've taken up as an exercise down in the Armidale area. And that is to ask yourself every hour, “What am I really feeling now?” And he said they've actually felt some real changes in people doing that for a week. So it sounds like a good one.

Jesus:

So they're saying, “What am I really feeling now?” And I feel that doesn't go far enough because humility would actually feel what I'm feeling now.

Participant:

I think that was the implied next step.

Jesus:

I know it's implied, but unfortunately it rarely happens. And that's what we need to do. We can talk about what we're feeling, we can try to work out what we're feeling right now but until we feel it, there is going to be no change. And so we need to get out of even having to ask ourselves what am I really feeling right now and just feel it instead. And can you see that would be much simpler than having to ask yourself every hour? If you just felt every moment what you're really feeling, then are you going to have to ask yourself once, five times a day, ten times a day what are you feeling? No, because you'll be feeling what you're feeling in every moment, do you see?

- 1) WHAT AM I REALLY FEELING NOW?
- 2) FEEL WHAT I'M FEELING NOW

Participant:

Okay, well we're just in kindergarten so it's a good first step.

Jesus:

Well it's a first step that while it might appear to our mind to be beneficial, the next step is the only one that is going to have any effect.

Participant:

Just on this question, I feel like you know we're rehabilitating our ability to feel from centuries and centuries.

Jesus:

I agree.

9.7.1. *Our fear prevents us fully embracing The Way*

Participant:

So I agree with Jenny that we need... I felt when I started, I started in baby steps and I'm still doing baby steps to actually feel.

Jesus:

Yes, but why do we take baby steps when we're emotionally capable of taking the steps of a full grown man or woman? I'm suggesting that we do baby steps because we're afraid. That's the only reason we do baby steps. And we even justify doing the baby steps by saying, "I'm only just a learner," and that's why I'm going to do baby steps. And I'm saying well, you're full grown men and women most of you now, in terms of physically at least. Why not make the biggest step (AJ taking a huge step) possible because you'll get there a lot faster than if you do this (AJ taking tiny steps). You can see that, can't you, physically that if you do this it's going to be a lot slower process, a lot more frustrating? If you do this (AJ taking a big step), now we've got some ability to make some big changes. The only thing that determines that (the big step) is my fear. And the only thing that determines my fear is my lack of humility. The only reason I want to take baby steps is that I'm too scared to be humble enough to make the bigger step that I could choose to make if I fully embrace the truth.

And this is what we've got to stop doing. We've got to stop justifying to ourselves how slow we're going and we've got to start looking at the real reasons why we're going slowly. And the real reasons why we go slowly are all to do with fear, and our level of humility controls our fear. If we're humble we can feel any fear.

So when we allow fear to dominate our choice and decisions, to dominate our movement, of course we are going to be quite slow. We've yet to make the transition into seeing fear as just another emotion. We're still in this mindset of thinking that fear is the most powerful emotion of the universe and we've somehow got to make our fear go away before we make a step.

I suggest to you that if you choose to do it the opposite way, you will benefit greatly. The opposite way is to realise you have fear, allow yourself to feel your fear and still make the step. And that's what the majority of you do not want to do. And even when I say it, how much does the fear of it even come up in you? It's quite strong, my just saying that. So allow yourself to have the humility to feel your fear because when you do that, you'll see that your fear is just another emotion. You don't have to keep constraining your life based on your fears.

So I agree with Dave's recommendation that, "What am really feeling?" is a good question to ask ourselves but it's far better and in fact far more effective to feel what I'm really feeling now rather than asking myself what I'm feeling now.

And in fact I would suggest that if I've got to ask this question, I am not actually feeling and I'm probably afraid and there's something I need to deal with, with my humility about my fear.

Participant:

So does it mean when I feel only what I'm feeling now that I might be impolite and rude and walk away from a conversation because it doesn't suit me or I am not pleased or if something is boring. Maybe I can say, "Look, you're boring to me, just go"?

Jesus:

How many of you are bored now? Honestly? How many of you have heard enough of this now and you just want to go home? Honestly? See that's half the audience, if they're honest. So why haven't you walked out yet? Because you're afraid! Did that hit you? All of those of you who put their hand up saying you're bored now, you really want to go home now; you haven't walked out because you're afraid. No other reason. You're afraid of what it might look like getting up and walking out, what AJ might think of you getting up and walking out, all sorts of fears could be confronted in this very moment. All of the fears could be confronted in that very moment you see? You can confront these things straight away. We are addicted to looking a certain way and it's our addictions that are covering these fears.

Participant:

So you and your choosing, that was just you being you and you being true to how you felt?

Jesus:

Yeah, if you've got a sore bum, you're allowed to stand up, it doesn't matter where you are. You know if you're bored, you can go. If you're in a relationship where the other person's terrible to you, then leave. You're allowed to do anything you wish, right, but do it in love. You're allowed to do these things in love. So if I stand up because I've got a sore bum then get out of the way of everyone else who's sitting down, that would be loving. You're still getting what you want; they're still getting what they want.

You see we do not want to engage truthfully, and that's what humility is. Humility is truthfully engaging everything we feel truthfully and recognising when it's out of harmony with love and doing something about it if we want to. That's humility too. But we need to do that. And can you see that if you were like that, how quickly you'd deal with your fears. They'd be like bang, bang, bang, you know a month later you'd be fearless if you did that every

single moment. You'd hardly have any fear in you at all if you just engaged those situations.

10. Closing Words

Jesus:

So rather than my talking more about it, for the sake of those people who are bored, I think it's time for us to finish. It is time. But I just want to remind you, don't try to transform your own soul because it doesn't work. Let God's Love transform your soul and if it isn't doing the job, it's because it's not coming into your soul. Address the reasons why it's not coming into your soul rather than trying to put on more of a facade just in a different direction.

Stop the facade, stop trying to put on something in a direction and start just living what you feel. I'm okay with that. That's what I'm teaching you to do. Of course I'm going to be okay with that. I'm okay with you getting up and walking out. I'm okay at the end of the discussion if we have ten people just down the front still here and talking if that's how long I want to speak and that's how long they wish to listen. I'm okay with that. So let yourself engage all of that.

That's what we'd like to encourage you to do for homework over the next three months. Does that sound alright with you? That's great. Thanks.

Mary:

It was an awesome talk, babe; so good. I don't want to hold anyone up; I just want to say... AJ usually gets to do this. Thank you so much for all of your donations over the past year. Little and big, they're all big to me. It really means a lot and I never get to express that, so thank you so much.

Appendix: Relationship with God: The “Way” Seminar Outline

Introduction

Matt 7:13, 14

Broad Way – Natural Love – Broad way leading to the destruction or stagnation of the Soul

Narrow Way – Divine Love – Narrow way leading to the growth and development of the Soul

Matt 7:21-23

Claiming To Love God is not the same as actually living in harmony with God’s Love

How My Talks Affect The Audience

Often become depressed, down, disheartened

Often feel angry, like giving up etc

These emotions demonstrate that there is no real understanding of the “Way”

Summary Of The “Way”

Desire For Divine Love

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Love from God, and to become loving in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

Desire For Divine Truth

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Truth from God, including all of God’s Truth about our personal self, and to live Truth in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

Being Humble

A sincere passionate desire and longing to FEEL all of our own emotions and feelings, no matter whether those emotions and feelings are pleasurable or painful to feel, without attempting to involve others, blame others or hurt others, whether those emotions make people around us uncomfortable or afraid. A passionate desire to emotionally see ourselves as God sees us.

Desire for Love

Desire For Divine Love

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Love from God, and to become loving in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

A Passionate Desire For a Relationship With God

A passionate desire to receive God's Love into your own soul

A passionate desire for God, and to give God your love

A passionate desire to see that only you can prevent God's Love from flowing into your soul

A passionate desire to live in harmony with all of God's Laws and Truths

A passionate desire to have Faith and Trust in God rather than being self-reliant

A passionate desire to remove all things within that prevent the relationship with God

A passionate desire to stop the Natural Love "facade"

A Passionate Desire To Become Loving To Yourself and Others In ALL Your Actions, Thoughts, and Deeds

A desire to take full personal responsibility for your own life

A desire to see when you are unloving to yourself, and to remove the cause within yourself

A desire to see when you are unloving to others, and to remove the cause within yourself

A desire to give the gift of love to others without compensation, reward or expectation

A desire to stop your excuses for attacking and pulling down others

A desire to stop blaming others for your own shortcomings and unloving behaviour

Desire For Truth

Desire For Divine Truth

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Truth from God, including all of God's Truth about our personal self, and to live Truth in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

When we desire Truth we want to take personal responsibility for our own life

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to do things for us

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to correct things for us

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to support us in our addictions

We don't focus on other people's problems or issues to make ourselves feel better

Want to FEEL the Truth, rather than just talking about or acknowledging the Truth

When we desire Truth, we want to know and come to emotionally accept God's Truths

We seek Divine Truth, rather than seeking to maintain our own position

We seek to emotionally accept Divine Truth, rather than just talking about Divine Truth

We seek to remove all untruth and resistance within ourselves to accepting Divine Truth

We are completely emotionally open to the reception of Divine Truth from any source

We are not in denial, resistive, angry, or attacking of the Divine Truth

When we desire Truth, we want to know the full Truth about ourselves

We have a passionate desire to see ourselves how God sees us

We don't hold onto inaccurate and false perceptions of ourselves to feel "good"

We don't expect others to help us to avoid the Truth about ourselves

We don't continue satisfying our addictions once we know them

We don't keep asking the same questions about our personal life wanting different answers

We don't keep denying what the Law of Attraction is bringing to our personal life

We don't keep denying our emotional pain in our personal experience

We don't keep denying our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains

We see our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains as our OWN creations

We do not seek external solutions for our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains

When we desire Divine Truth, we demonstrate an emotional understanding of God's Laws

We emotionally understand rather than an intellectually understand Divine Truths

God's Laws are "written on our heart" – Our heart grasps the principles of all of God's Laws

Is the Law of Divine Love (Repentance and Forgiveness) written on our heart?

Is the Law of Cause and Effect written on our heart?

Is the Law of Attraction written on our heart?

Is the Law of Desire written on our heart?

What actions would demonstrate that these Laws have become a part of our nature?

Since our heart has changed, the Divine Truth is easy to understand and follow

We do not need anyone else to tell us the Truth, or help us to determine the Truth

Being Humble

Being Humble

A sincere passionate desire and longing to FEEL all of our own emotions and feelings, no matter whether those emotions and feelings are pleasurable or painful to feel, without attempting to involve others, blame others or hurt others, whether those emotions make people around us uncomfortable or afraid. A passionate desire to emotionally see ourselves as God sees us without embellishment or denial.

When we are Humble, we have a passionate desire to FEEL all our emotions ourselves

We do not need anyone else to share in our personal emotional experience

We do not talk about our emotions and feelings without feeling them

We notice when we are creating emotions of self-deception in order to avoid the real emotions

Eg. Punishing ourselves when we need to feel fear instead

Eg. Being angry and blaming of others when we need to feel our own unloving demands

Eg. Feeling numb to prevent ourselves from feeling other emotions

Eg. Feeling “hurt” by others when we are really angry and demanding of others

Eg. Criticizing others rather than feeling our desire for power, control and glory

When we are Humble, we are not selective with our emotional expression

We openly and overtly show our true feelings, whether painful or pleasurable

We do not wait for the agreement of others before we show our true feelings

We do not select only pleasurable feelings, and reject painful feelings

We do not try to make ourselves feel something when we feel other things instead

Eg. Make ourselves happy when we actually feel sad

Eg. Make ourselves strong when we actually feel weak

Eg. Make ourselves positive when we actually feel hopeless

Eg. Blame ourselves to avoid feeling the pain of being treated unlovingly by others

Eg. Blame others to avoid feeling the unloving desire to treat others unlovingly

We do not put on one face for work, another for home, another for friends

We do not resist telling the Truth about what we are doing to others in order to avoid attack

We do not plan our life to avoid pain

When we are Humble, we don't expect others to accept or agree with us

We are completely prepared for and allowing of others to have their own emotional experience

We engage our desires without expecting the approval or acceptance of others

We do not change our behaviour just because we are with a different set of people

We are emotionally open without being attacking or unloving

We do not change our life for the sake of others approval or acceptance

We do not withhold Truth so that we do not feel bad about ourselves in others company

We do not avoid others, angrily criticize others, or manipulate others with threats to avoid pain

When we are Humble, we want to see ourselves as God sees us

We do not minimize our unloving behaviour or actions (Eg. Saying “we are only human”)

We do not justify our own unloving behaviour or lack of loving action

We do not attempt to shift the blame externally for our own unloving behaviour or action

We love how God’s Laws expose our True emotional condition, and we FEEL our condition

We are able to sit in front of God’s Mirror of Truth (Law of Attraction) and see our creations

We are able to see the causes within ourselves of the effects of our creations

We are able to feel when we are not personally repentant or forgiving of self or others

We actively desire to FEEL when personal Truth is presented to us

We stop talking, and act in harmony with Love without fearing consequences of loving actions

We stop expecting others to act lovingly and desire to lovingly correct others

References, Music and Movies

Reference: Divine Love “The True Gospel” Padgett Messages. All Volumes.

Reference: Divine Love. “Through the Mists”, “The Life Elysian”, “The Gate of Heaven” by Robert James Lees

Putting It All Together: Session 1 Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

How are you today? Good? I'm not very good, not many people want to hear the truth. Welcome today. How many of you is this your first time? Just a few of you. And how many of you have only listened for the last six months or so on YouTube? Most of what I say today will not apply to you, so you're off the hook! (Laughter) When I say it won't apply to you, when I'm talking about the people in the audience, or the percentages of people who are doing this or that you're not included in that because obviously you've just heard the Divine Truth. We would like to welcome you along.

So what I would like to discuss with you today is this subject that is part of the Relationship with God series of talks, and I want to call it "Putting It All Together" and this will be session 1.

Now I want to say at the start of this discussion that many of you are going to walk away today and feel really upset. Some of you will want to be angry with me as a result of today's discussion. The reason why is I'm going to be very blunt with you as a group, particularly the group of people who have been listening for years now. I particularly want to be blunt with you because I feel that many of you are avoiding deep issues of truth in your personal life. And this is what is causing many of your current problems. So I want to discuss with you the reasons why these things are happening and what is really going on.

To do that we want to look at how to put your relationship with God all together and then actually dissect where we are not doing it, to be honest about where we are not doing that, because if we are not honest about that, then of course you'll spend another five years listening without really making any changes. And during that period of time you'll have a lot more spirit influence on you to conform to their way of life and their way of thinking and so forth, you'll have a lot of pressure from Earth and you'll feel very unhappy. And the reason why many of you actually have felt quite unhappy is because of this already. And the more you delay your own progression, the more unhappy you become in fact. And so what I want to do is frankly discuss with you what's going on.

2. The five basics required for progression towards God

Jesus:

To do that I want to remind you of the five basic things you need for progression towards God. What are they? Let's start with the most important one - what's that? A desire to love isn't it, really? Love. Would you put truth or humility as the next more important thing? I think I'd put truth myself - and here we're talking about God's Truth, not your own -because to me, it's only God's Truth that will set you free. It's impossible to be set free by your own truth. You can only be set free through actually coming to experience and feel God's Truth. So that's the next important thing.

Obviously as many of you have pointed out, humility is so important in that process, and remember what the definition of humility is? In particular can you remember that it was the definition regarding emotion that we need to focus on? The willingness to feel every single thing you feel as it really is whether it feels good or bad. That is a part of humility but not the only parts of humility. Mary and I have done a five series interview called "Interview with Jesus -Humility", which is available on the Internet, about all of the different parts of humility. I would advise many of you to have a look at that again, if you haven't had a look at it already. What would you say are the next two most important things that you need for your relationship with God? Faith and will. So these are the things we discussed with you last time, in "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer Session 4".

Now many of you have a false concept of your own condition. For a few of you the false concept is that you think your condition is worse than it actually is. But for the majority of us we actually think our condition is better than it actually is. Now what I would like to do is be honest about your condition because if you are not honest about your own condition of love, how is it that you'll ever develop a true desire to change? You need to know where you are before you can know where you're aiming. But also you need to know where you're aiming before you'll take any action.

So if we look at this issue of love, what are we aiming for? If we're on the Divine Love Path, if we're following this pathway that God has made to become at-one with God, what are we aiming for? It's quite obvious, isn't it? We're aiming for becoming at-one with God in love. What we're aiming for is becoming at-one with the way God loves.

2.1. *God's Love is an emotion that comes only from God*

Participant:

I touched on your stuff about three years ago, the emanation - is that what you're talking about? So that we're emanating God's Love, so the energy that God is providing to the universe comes through us?

Jesus:

No it's not about the energy God's providing. So remember for most of the people here they would know that God actually provides lots of different forms of energy and love is one of those forms. And what I'm talking about here is in particular the feeling of love. God has feelings of love for all of God's Creations, including yourself, and that feeling of love can enter you and transform your soul to such an extent that you feel the way God loves, and you actually finish up loving the way God loves, with other people. But that's not energy, if you understand.

Participant:

It is a form of energy though.

Jesus:

It's a form of energy but if you focus it as energy what you're going to finish up doing every single time is going away from that it's a feeling of love. So most people find what they do is they talk about energy a lot but they forget that it's emotional - love is an emotion, it's not just energy; it's a feeling in motion. It's an emotion. So what I'm suggesting to people is don't get stuck on the energy side of things, focus on the feeling side of things because that's the emotions, that's the energy in motion.

Participant:

It's still an energy though and it's God's Energy and it's emanating...

Jesus:

To be honest with you, if you've come here to argue with me...

Participant:

No, no, no, I'm putting a point of view forward that might be different to yours.

Jesus:

And to be frank with you, this is my seminar and my points of view will come forward.

Participant:

So shall I hold these to the break to be able to talk to...?

Jesus:

No, you can ask tomorrow. We'll have a whole question and answer session tomorrow where you can ask questions. Today I want to focus on the material I want to cover. It's a free seminar that I've paid for to share my opinion with you. And I'm telling you that's it's not my opinion actually, it's God's, but that's up to you whether you want to determine that or not. But, as I've spoken to many people before about, if you focus on the thought of energy, you are always going to get away from the real feelings of love. Energy is very, very different because there's all forms of energy, including your entire body, is a form of energy. But that's not necessarily love.

Participant:

So I can't say anything more until tomorrow?

Jesus:

You can ask questions tomorrow, if you want to ask questions about different subjects that get me off this subject that I want to discuss because you want to speak about your ideas about energy. I don't want to speak about your ideas about energy.

Participant:

I'm just trying to have a conversation, that's all. But I'll leave it till tomorrow.

Jesus:

And I'm not here to have a conversation with you today.

Participant:

I'll leave it till tomorrow.

Jesus:

Yep that's fine.

Participant:

That's fine. I apologise if that's caused some disturbance.

Jesus:

No, no, it doesn't disturb me; I'm just saying I'm not going to do it with you. That's all. Anyone else have a question?

2.2. Becoming at-one with the way that God loves

Jesus:

Getting back to the five basics, this area of love is becoming at-one with the way God loves, the way God feels for everything, everything God has created. So it means becoming at-one with that. So in other words you will love in the same manner and way that God will love when you become at-one with God. That's the underlying goal. Now to do that, that means that you would love every single person here the way God loves. Now for the majority of us here, we don't want to do that. Not yet. You see there are certain people that you

want to dislike. There are certain people you want to attack. There are certain people that you'd like to pull down. There are certain people that you'd like to just have a few cross words with and make them feel like they're the problem basically. That's what you want to achieve many times.

And becoming at-one with God is not about that, becoming at-one with God is about becoming at-one with the way in which God loves. Now for many of us, it gets to the point where we feel that the way God loves is not achievable. And for many of us we don't even believe God loves actually. For many of us what happens is that we believe that God's quite cruel or God doesn't engage us on a personal one-on-one level; that's what we believe. As a result of that, we are not at-one with the way God loves and we have no desire to be at-one with the way God loves. And it's only the desire to be at-one with the way God loves that causes us to want to be at-one with God. It's only the desire for the relationship with God that causes us to have that feeling that we would like to achieve that in our lifetime.

2.3. *Becoming at-one with God's Absolute Truth*

Jesus:

Now to do that we have to believe what God knows is the absolute truth. So our belief systems have to change. We must become at-one with God's Absolute Truth. This is where many of us have a terrible, terrible lack. We have little desire to become at-one with the way God sees ourselves. We want God to see us how we see ourselves. We don't want God to see us the way God actually does see us. We want to maintain a facade with the world in other words. And in maintaining a facade with the world, what we're doing is we are not being at-one with the way that God sees everything. We are trying to falsify ourselves to the universe around us. And most of the time we're even falsifying ourselves to ourselves. We're telling ourselves that we're actually more developed or more loving than we actually are. We're telling ourselves we're more truthful than we are.

What I notice a lot is the amount of resistance to truth. It is extreme for many of you still. When Mary and I go shopping in Kingaroy, which is where we shop, sometimes we come against some of you that we see from the audience. And we go to walk up to you and have a chat with you and then we go, "Whoa, that feeling coming from you," and that feeling is that feeling that you have of, "What's he going to say to me now?" Many of you know you've had that feeling. "What's he going to say to me now? What thing is he going to say that makes me feel like I'm... no I don't want to know." And what we feel from you is this wall of not engaging, not wanting to engage. Now of course we want to start to want to engage and we go, no that wall, okay, I'm okay with accepting your will to not engage and so we walk past and say, "Hello, how are you today?" And you go, "Hello." And you go, "Phew, got out of that." And that's the feeling that we feel from many of you - a feeling of

relief that you didn't have to talk to us. Now many of you know that you've had that feeling frequently, and why is that feeling present? Because there is a definite resistance to hearing truth.

So there's not a love of truth, there's not a desire to know new things that you don't currently know. You want to only hear the things you currently know and have them confirmed. You don't want to hear something new. But to become at-one with God you're going to have to hear lots of new things. And a lot of the new things you're going to have to hear are going to be completely the opposite and completely different than what the average person on Earth believes. And in addition to that it's going to be completely different to what your heart tells you is correct, many times. And you're going to have to give up things. Most of us don't want to. We want to have what we believe confirmed. We don't want to have what we believe challenged. And as a result of that we finish up in this state where we're not at-one with God's Truth.

We want our own truth to be true. It's almost like we're having an argument with God. We're basically saying to God, "Unless you change the whole universe to suit me, I don't want to have a relationship with you." And many of us believe in fact that God will do that because God loves and that's what we believe love would do. Many of us believe that love would make everyone around you conform to what you want. And in a minute I'm going to discuss these kinds of things with you in more detail as to how we go about that.

2.4. Desiring to feel every emotion

Jesus:

Let's look at the next thing – humility - the desire to feel everything, rather than blaming other people for your feelings, or God. And that's only just a part of humility. Like I said we can discuss humility, and we have done for I think about 12 or 15 hours. So there are a lot of parts involved in humility but that is one of the things that is very important to understand. Now for the majority of us, we don't have that desire, we only have that desire when the feelings are what we believe are going to be able to be coped with.

So in other words our fear determines how humble we are. Most of us are afraid to go too far in any direction, in terms of how we feel, so what we do is we create constraints in our feelings and emotions that prevent us from feeling the way we truly feel on so many different subjects. And as a result we're not humble; we are governed by our fear. And our fear determines how much we're willing to accept. And because our fear determines how much we're willing to feel, our fear then determines how much we're willing to hear as truth. And our fear determines how loving we're going to become. And if our fear is high, then the amount of love that we're going to finish up

having is going to be very low; because our fear will dictate how much love we can express.

Our fear will also dictate how much love we can receive. Many of us are not receiving love at all because we're so afraid of somebody loving us for lots of different emotional reasons, most of which involve the feelings that if somebody loves us they're trying to control us or they're trying to manipulate us and so forth.

So this is a big problem for many, this problem of humility.

2.5. Faith that God is good and loves

Jesus:

Next we want to talk about faith. You remember in our previous presentations, such as "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer", I've talked a little about faith and I've said that we need to have the kind of faith where we actually allow ourselves to believe that God is good. Many of us don't believe God is good.

For instance, many of you have learnt about the Law of Attraction. How do you feel about the Law of Attraction? When I have discussions with many of you about the Law of Attraction, I can feel from you that you actually hate the Law of Attraction. You think the Law of Attraction is a damn mess, particularly when it's imposed in your own life. And when the Law of Attraction happens, and different events get triggered, many of you still believe, that you want to try to get away from those events somehow, try to manoeuvre around these events.

For example, you see the number of somebody that you don't like very much ringing you on the phone, so what do you do? You decide to answer, or not answer and go to message bank - which one is it most of the time when it's somebody you don't want to talk to? Isn't it message bank most of the time? And why is that? Why does that happen? Because we don't engage that as a Law of God - that we have attracted this conversation, to learn something and there's a law involved. And we don't have any faith in that. So what we do is we turn off, if you like, all of the chances God's giving us to grow. We turn them all off, we shut them all down, and this is what we do because we don't have faith that God is good and that God loves us and God wants to have a relationship. We don't have faith in those things.

2.6. Using will in harmony with God's Laws

Jesus:

And then lastly, one of the biggest problems we have is that we might believe all of these things are true intellectually, we might accept them all intellectually, but when it comes to exercising our will in harmony with these things, that's where we fall down. In other words we don't have a strong

desire to truly be loving. We only have a desire to be loving as long as good things happen as a result. But something bad might happen as a result of us being loving, and by the way it is possible that something bad can happen from the result of us being loving because when other people are not in a loving space sometimes they view what you do in a loving space as unloving. And so they have a response to that. So often times what we're trying to do is we're trying to exercise our will in harmony with self-protection. We're not exercising our will in harmony with love or truth or humility or faith. Instead we're exercising our will in a way that we try to protect ourselves from what is going on, what is happening in our lives: protect ourselves from any - what we see as future harm. We often are exercising our will in that direction only and we will under those circumstances compromise: compromise truth, compromise humility, compromise love; and many of us on a day-to-day basis still compromise love; we still do that.

So if we were truly wanting to put it all together, what we would do is we would exercise our will in harmony with God's Laws. That's what we would do. That's how we would exercise our will. We would not exercise our will out of harmony with God's Laws, whether we know intellectually they're God's Laws or emotionally. As soon as we know intellectually even, without us being aware emotionally, we would want to exercise our will in harmony with what we've learnt. We would not keep giving ourselves excuses.

For instance, one excuse that I hear from many of you is, "I'm not there yet." How many times have you used that one in your personal life? You go, "I know that I should do this but I'm not there yet. I'm not capable of doing that yet." And in particular we see that happening when it comes to telling the truth with other people. "I know I should tell my husband that I cheated on him ten years ago, but I'm not there yet." In other words I'm not in the state yet where I feel like I can be motivated to do that and take the consequences. That's really what we're saying. We're saying I'm not there yet because we're saying we know that God's Laws will all happen a certain way to correct our attitude and we don't really want to engage those laws in the direct manner, and so we try to make excuses for ourselves. That's what we do.

LOVE= AT ONE WITH THE WAY GOD LOVES
 TRUTH= AT ONE WITH GOD'S ABSOLUTE TRUTH
 HUMILITY= DESIRE TO FEEL EVERYTHING
 FAITH= GOD IS GOOD, LOVES
 WILL= IN HARMONY WITH GOD'S LAWS

Now they're the primary parts of putting our relationship with God together: they're the primary parts. Now it's a very brief summary, of course we could discuss, and I have done for hours and hours on end, love and what love is

and what love isn't and all of those different things. We've got whole seminars where we did whole days of what it means to love another person; whole days of what it means to receive Love from God; whole days of what God's Truth is. And in fact Mary and I will be presenting more information about God's Truth over the coming months. About what is God's Truth, what are the qualities of God's Truth, what are the attributes of God's Truth.

Mary and I have already done humility. Like I've said, we've done five sessions on humility, called "Interview with Jesus - Humility" and talked a lot about what that is, what it looks like, what it feels like, how it is. Remember we've just done a series of talks about faith and prayer called "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer". And in those we defined faith and what it is and how we can integrate that into our relationship with God and so forth. We've also had many discussions with you about will, the exercise of your will in harmony with love, such as "The Human Soul - The Gift of Free Will". We've had many discussions about that. So my suggestion is if you want to know more about those particular things is to go to those discussions and listen to them again or watch them again because I don't want to so much discuss with you the intricacies of each thing today.

3. Soul progression by audience members

Jesus:

What I would like to discuss with you is the areas that are very obvious for this group of people, not the newer persons as I said, but the persons who have been listening for a fair portion of time. I want to discuss with you what's really going on for many of you in terms of your own progression.

Now can I ask you a direct question? How many of you feel that in the time you've listened to the Divine Truth, you've actually progressed? Can you put up your hand, where you've actually progressed in love? Okay. So would that be the majority? I think so. Maybe I need to ask the opposite. How many of you feel you haven't progressed at all? Just a few of you, okay. So the majority feel you have progressed at least in some way. Okay. How many of you feel that progression is relatively easy? No one feels that. Okay. And how many of you feel, that you are sort of what you would classify, as struggling with it still? How many of you feel you are sort of struggling with it all still. Okay, so the majority again. How many of you feel like it is a breeze, everything is going smoothly, you don't have to worry. No? No one is in that category, okay. How many of you believe that things are going well but sometimes there is a suspicion that they are not going as well as what you would hope. How many of you feel that way? Just a few, okay. No worries.

Well let's look at what is really going on for the group of people who are here. Can I do that? Because I know a lot of you now. How many of you come along to sessions now for five years? There's quite a few of you who are five years.

Four years? So now we're talking more than half. Three years? If you keep your hands up, now we're almost talking the majority who are here. Two years? So pretty much aside from a few, there are a lot of you two years at least.

Okay so do you feel that the progression you've made in the time that you've listened to the Divine Truth matches what you believed you would be able to achieve at the beginning of the time you heard about it? (Laughter) How many of you feel that? How many feel that the progression that you have achieved has matched what you believed you would achieve? Okay, just a few.

And to be honest with you, there's good reasons for that because a lot of times at the beginning we have all these concepts that our lives are a certain way, that we have certain influences around us and then through the process of emotional discovery we realise that a lot of things are not what we thought. We realise we're under a lot more spirit influence than we actually thought we were. We realise that we have a lot more addictions than we believed we had in the beginning. We thought that we were a lot more loving, but really when you put us under pressure we're not that loving at all and you find out a lot of things about yourself in the process and so of course what you believed about yourself at the beginning is often very different to what you currently believe about yourself.

So how many of you now believe very different things about yourself than you believed when you first started? Okay, so everyone. And that's what you would expect, isn't it? If God were bringing you towards some truth, there'd be some progress there.

But the big problems that we have are not related to what we know, are they? The big problems we have are what we don't know; that's the big problems we have. And there are many issues that we face, personally, that we would like to ignore. And for many of us we do want to ignore them.

Mary:

I just wanted to ask if you could explain why the big problem is the things that we don't know as opposed to the things that we do.

Jesus:

Well with the things that we do know, there is at least a consciousness, even from an intellectual perspective, at some level of consciousness that there is a problem in that particular area. But the things we don't know at all, there is neither an intellectual consciousness nor an emotional awareness that it is a problem.

3.1. *An example of single women in the audience*

Jesus:

So if I can give some examples. Many of you ladies are single, are you not? Can I just have a show of hands of all the people who are single in the audience? So okay, in fact, the majority. Now how many of you are ladies? So okay, the majority of the single people in our audience are in fact women. And yet there is a fairly even mix of men and women in the audience today. But the majority of single people are women. Now do you know why the majority of you believe you are single? Because I can tell you why and if you are honest with yourself you'll be able to feel why.

Participant:

I like to be in control and I like to believe my mythology and I am terrified.

Jesus:

So you want a partner who you can control.

Participant:

I would prefer probably someone who'd just do everything I said and fall into line.

Jesus:

Well good luck with that. I don't think that's going to happen.

Participant:

That's why I'm with no one.

Jesus:

Yeah. But see this is where we have got to be honest with ourselves that that is what we want you see. It is important to be honest, so please don't think I'm making fun about the honesty, because the honesty is very important. It's very important for us to see the real reason of what's going on. So you go, okay, I want control. So is control love? No, so basically what we're saying is we don't want to love, we want control. And what's the internal justification that you can feel for that? What's the feeling inside of you that causes you to feel that control is good?

Participant:

Well I feel it is fear driven.

Jesus:

Okay so there's fears inside of you that makes you feel that control is good and because you want control you can't love. And honestly it's highly unlikely as well that you will attract the other half of yourself because they're going to go, "Do I want to be controlled? Probably not." And so they're not going to be attracted basically just from that feeling that's coming from you as an individual. So we know that's a problem. How long have you known that's a problem?

Participant:

I haven't been with anyone for twenty years and I think I'm terrified.

Jesus:

Okay, so you've known it's a problem way before you even met me. You've known this is a problem and nothing's changed on that front. So what would that tell you?

Participant:

That I'm in error and I need to shift.

Jesus:

But isn't it really telling you that you don't want to shift?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Because if you wanted to shift, of course the shift would occur. So this is telling us where we - let's call it stubborn, shall we?

Participant:

Yes. I'm choosing to let my fear rule this.

Jesus:

No see that's the excuse, you see - that's the excuse and this is where we go.

3.2. *Placing fear as our god***Jesus:**

See this is what happens when fear rules. You're saying, "I'm choosing to let my fear rule", but that's just an excuse because the reality is if your desire, your will was being exercised in harmony with love, you would ignore your fear, even if you had it. You would ignore it, you wouldn't listen to it. You wouldn't do what it dictates. You would choose instead to do something that you know to be right.

FEAR

So for example, if you know that when you control, or if you want to control a potential partner, you're not going to get very many potential applicants. If you know that for certain, then surely the most logical thing to do would be to use your will in a different direction. In other words, stop controlling, stop wanting to control. And then of course all your fears would come up and if you were truly humble, you would feel them. You wouldn't hold on to them and you wouldn't say, "I'm using my fear to determine my course of action." Because why would anybody want to use their fear to determine their course of action? It makes no logical sense to use your fear when you

know your fear is not actually God's Truth, it's just what you believe to be true.

And so what I'm suggesting is that a lot of times we use these excuses like, "I'm terrified". That's an excuse to not have a relationship. It's not a valid excuse. It's an excuse we want to use and the reason why we want to use it is because we don't want to love, and we don't have a strong enough will and we don't have a strong enough faith that things are going to be different. We believe that every time we engage a new relationship that eventually they're going to either want to control us or I want to control them because they'll do things that might stress me out, may make me feel certain things that I don't want to feel. Well that's a lack of humility because if you just let yourself feel everything, then you wouldn't be worried about that.

So we start seeing these problems that we face are surrounding fear, which many times they are, but what happens is we do this with our fear, and I've told many of you this many times - we make our fear God and everything else comes behind our fear.



So we like the idea of love and we like the idea of truth and we like the idea of becoming humble and we like the idea of having a strong faith in God and in the positive parts of the universe, and we like the idea of using our will with desire and passion and having an expressive life. We like all of those ideas and concepts. But what we have done is we've placed our fear as our God and as soon as we place our fear as our God, all those ideas go out the window the moment our fear is triggered.

The moment our fear starts to come up all we do from that point on is try to suppress it. We're not interested in using our will in harmony with love anymore, we're not interested in the truth anymore, we're not interested in being loving with our brothers and sisters, our friends, the world, animals - all these other things. We're not interested in loving all of those things; we're not interested in trying to maintain a concept that actually God is good. We're not interested in any of those things anymore because our fear is God, and fear is not a good God, we know that. But we feel that we must conform to it every single time. And in making fear our God we are ignoring all of these things in that moment.

3.3. Percentages of the audience who have progressed

Jesus:

So the reason why I asked this question about relationships is this. If I had to break up the whole audience in terms of condition of what's really going on inside, I'd need to break up the women from the men, because it's different for the women than the men generally in the audience. But if we look at the general condition of the majority of us, fifty percent of us still have no idea what it means to practice Divine Truth, and I'm talking about fifty percent who have listened for three to five years still really have no idea. Around forty percent have an idea and have made some progress, but their progress has now either stagnated, or become very frustrating, or has been dictated to by their fear. In other words they've only progressed on the issues that you're not so afraid of. And for the issues that you're terrified of, there's been little or no progress in those areas.

And then around ten percent - so there'd probably be close to one hundred and fifty people here today, so we're talking about fifteen of you - actually do understand what it means to connect emotionally to God and connect emotionally to your emotions and so forth, and actually have made continual progress, and have also started to get beyond your fear. In other words your fear no longer dictates your action, which is something that's been a major change in your life. But there are only around fifteen people in the audience who do that actually, where their fear no longer dictates their actions, or the majority of their actions. There's still fear for all of you that dictate your actions in some cases, but there's around fifteen of us in the audience that actually no longer let themselves be ruled by their fear. So that means in one hundred and fifty people there are basically one hundred and thirty five people who still let their fear dictate everything.

That's why in 2009 and 2010 I gave a whole series of talks about fear. I even did a "Fear Revisited". You remember that? Going back to try and get people to deal with their fears. The reason why is because fear is a major limiting factor on your life. As soon as the fear is triggered, what is happening for the majority of you is you throw away love, you throw away truth, you throw away humility, you throw away faith and you use your will to look after your fear, which is your God.

Many of you have made some progress - I feel there are at least fifty percent of you that have made some progress that I see. When I'm measuring progress I'm not measuring it from the point of view that you lived here and then you moved there because that to me is a sideways shift - you're still on the Earth, it's a sideways shift; and I don't mean that you now have a different job, well that's just a sideways shift. I mean that you've actually become more loving and it's observable to other people. Other people feel

you are more loving than you were when you began. Now for many of you, other people feel you are no different than you were five years ago. For some of you other people feel that you are actually worse than you were five years ago, in terms of love; and that can happen because when all of our fears get triggered, what do we have a tendency to do if fear is our god? We start acting in all of our fears and we become more unloving automatically as soon as we act upon our fears.

So what I'm going to do now is break it up into men and women, and what's going on in terms of what's going on for the genders generally in the audience currently. So this doesn't always apply to everybody who's listening to this talk, but rather just the audience currently. Before I do that, what I'd like to do is just talk to you a little about fear and truth.

4. Truth exposes fear

Jesus:

I don't know but do you notice that fear is a bit like ice. Do you notice that? It's like it feels so immovable and so constraining that it feels like you can't do anything else but act in harmony with the fear. That's what it feels like. So let's draw it as a block of ice. Now I often liken truth to water, so let's say that block of ice is floating in some water. Where would the water level be on the ice under normal circumstances, if we're talking from a scientific perspective? Is it $2/3$'s? $1/8$, $7/8$'s? How much does H₂O expand when it gets cold? Well let's draw it at about one eighth.

So if fear is a block of ice and the water is truth, can you see that truth has only exposed a certain amount of your fear at this point in time only? You've only become conscious of this fear that is above the water line of the block of ice. Already for many of you that's too much. But it's your fear that prevents most of the engagement of all of the principles of putting it altogether with your relationship with God.



***Using an analogy of fear being ice floating in water of truth,
we are only aware of the fear in us that is above the water line
and has been exposed by truth***

It's mostly the refusal to do these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will, which is only dictated to you by your fear - that causes you to stop doing these things, which means that you can no longer put it all together and it

means that your relationship with God is affected: and this part of the ice that is above the water line is the only part of your fear that you've allowed yourself to expose. So above the water line is the fear that you could say you were aware of; that's what you're aware of. Below the water line is all of the fear that's inside of you that you're completely unaware of. Now who is frightened about that concept? So we're frightened about a concept that explains where we are about fear: and often we are afraid of what we're actually seeing.

So for pretty much all of us this is how our life is until we engage more truth. When we engage more truth, it's like draining the cup of water. So imagine this ice and water is in a cup, so let's put it inside of a cup. Now if you have more truth, it's like tipping out that water level so the water level reduces. So if the water level reduces what happens? The more truth that happens, the more fear is exposed. Is that not true? Isn't that what happens when we start processing through issues of truth in our day-to-day life? We get more afraid, generally. That's what happens.



*Tipping out the water, by receiving more truth,
exposes more fear*

5. Major areas of avoidance of fear

Jesus:

Now for most of us we have what I would call a fear tolerance level. Do you notice your fear tolerance level in the course of a day? Most of us have a fear tolerance level. To be frank most of your fear tolerance levels are so strong that you're in complete denial that you have any fear at all on certain issues. That's how strong your fear tolerance level is. In other words your fear tolerance level is so low that you will not allow yourself to be conscious of any fear that you actually have on certain issues.

And in particular there are two issues that are primarily affected by these choices and decisions that you are making collectively. One issue is this - the issue of your relationship with God; your belief systems about God that you do not wish to confront. The second one is your relationship with the other half of yourself, your soulmate. Remember that's the other half of yourself. And the third issue is yourself, which is your own soul. These are the three biggest avoidances that you have inside of yourself about truth.

GOD SOUL-MATE SOUL

So when somebody comes along and talks to you about some kind of external truth, you go, "No worries, I can accept that, that sounds really good, it's a great concept, a great idea. I'm so fascinated about that area of study." But when somebody comes along and says, "Do you know that you are quite a nasty woman actually?" And if you're a woman, not a man, you'll probably feel that as an attack on you, even though it might be true. You might be quite a nasty woman, actually: but you feel it as an attack and so what you do is you don't want to become conscious of that because you're afraid that you are in the end. And so what you do is you rub out of your life any awareness of your own self.

5.1. *Beliefs surrounding relationships*

Jesus:

Then when it comes to being single versus being in a relationship, many of us do not wish to examine why we are single. We believe the main reason why we are single is because there are no good men out there or no good women out there. We believe that it's other people that are the problem; that's what we believe. And if we are honest with ourselves the majority of us who are single do believe that the problem is there are no good people to find - we do believe these things. And why do we believe these things? Because we've got a lot of fear about this relationship that we don't want to address; we don't want to expose; we don't want the fear to be heightened; and so what we do is we deny all truth about it: and the being we do that the most with is God. That's the reality.

5.2. *Beliefs surrounding having a relationship with God and how we treat God's Creations*

Jesus:

Many of you believe that a relationship with God is possible without having love for your fellow man or for the other half of yourself or for yourself. So many of us believe that a relationship with God is possible even though we don't like ourselves, even though we have a problem with the opposite gender or the same gender, depending on what kind of an attraction it is. So shall we call it we have a problem with our soulmate attraction. And even though we treat others, who are neither of the first two things - ourselves or our soulmate - badly, we believe that a relationship with God is possible, while we treat other people badly. And a relationship with God is not ever going to be possible while we treat other people badly, ever.

So of course there's degrees of how we treat people. So if we treat other people badly half the time, then half the time we might be able to have a relationship with God because the other half the time we're treating other people well and so therefore in that interaction we can actually have some kind of relationship with God. If we want to become at-one with God, which is being connected with God all of the time, then we must have love for every single one of those people; ourselves, the other half of ourselves, and any other person.

But if we really want to become at-one with God we're not only going to have to have love for that we're also going to have to have love for all of God's Living Creations, and also love and respect for all of the inanimate creations and how we deal with all of them.

GOD - OURSELF
 - SOULMATE
 - OTHER
 - LIVING CREATIONS

So in other words at some point in time we're going to have to love our physical body. So if we're there still drinking alcohol, which is killing brain cells in our physical body, you can't really say in that place that you love yourself. If you're still getting angry with your partner all the time you can't really say you love your partner. If you're still projecting at other people that they're not as good as you or they're worse than you are or you're condescending towards them, even just slightly feeling frustrated with them, then you're not loving them. They're allowed to exercise their own will - so this is a part of not loving people.

If we're using animals and other creatures for our own benefit and we're willing to destroy their life in order to have that occur, then we're not even loving them; and if we're willing to manipulate animals in order to get things from them, we're not loving them either.

So there are a lot of areas where we're not loving under those circumstances. And we can't expect to have a relationship with God while we're doing all those things, because God created all those things. You, your soulmate, others, their soulmates, all other living creatures - everything was created by God. You can't expect to have a loving relationship with God while we're being unloving with all those things. And we're never going to be loving with all those things while our fear is the most dominant thing in our life. Because whenever compromise is put in our face, where we have to compromise what we're doing or love, if we honour fear we will always do what fear dictates: we won't love; we'll always do what the fear wants.

5.3. *Increasing awareness of fear through truth*

Jesus:

The fear has become our god for the majority of us, and the only thing that's going to reduce that and improve our awareness of our own fear is truth. And what do the majority of us feel about truth? We feel, "Just give us enough." Isn't that how you feel most of the time? Don't give me too much, just give me enough. Mary and I are often finding now that people ask us to spend a bit of time with them or whatever, and they want to ask us some personal questions, which we generally don't do that much of anymore, but they want to ask us personal questions and we say to them, "Are you ready to know the truth?" And they say, "Yes." And you start a conversation and ten minutes in, there's no willingness to know the truth generally at all because everyone has a fear threshold that's usually quite small in fact. Most people are not willing to be challenged in any way with regard to their fears.

And so because their fear threshold is very small you're only ever going to get to know a little bit of truth. So it's going to be like dribble, dribble, dribble, dribble, dribble type of progress. Now there's a good chance if let's say you started progressing towards God when you were forty or fifty, and you decide to dribble the progress, then you're definitely going to die before you're at-one with God, if you decide to dribble it. It's like drip, drip, drip, drip, drip. Eventually the glass will get full but only after many millions of drips. Is that what you want? And while that's all happening of course, there are external pressures on you, trying to get you to conform to old ways of living, to old ways of belief systems and everything, all these pressures going on. Sooner or later you probably want to conform because your fear will dictate that you do.

So this problem with fear is a huge problem for many of you still. Many of you are completely unaware of what you're afraid of, which is the biggest problem, because if you're unaware of it, you're never going to feel it. And the only way you can let go of fear is by feeling it. You can't let go of it any other way. It's the same with grief; the only way you can let go of grief is by feeling it. The only way you can let go of anger is by feeling it. The only way you can let go of your addictions is by feeling them. That's the only way you're ever going to let go of anything - by feeling it. And if you're unwilling to feel the fear, the grief, the anger, the addictions, then progression is not possible. And you can hear a lot of things that you agree with, but you won't have progressed. You'll be the same as you were years ago.

5.4. *Dealing with not wanting to know ourselves*

Participant:

AJ, I'm sitting in that area of unawareness of the fear and not wanting to go there so would the best way to start be to ask God to show me my true self. Would the fear be revealed in that?

Jesus:

Most of us don't want to know our true selves. So where's the best way to start?

Participant:

Being honest.

Jesus:

And just saying to yourself, "I don't want to know my true self." And then what would you do if you were really wanting to progress? You'd say, "I don't want to know my true self, obviously I'm going to have to know my true self sooner or later," what would you do next?

Participant:

Well I'd try to engage a relationship with God so I can...

Jesus:

A relationship with God won't be possible while you don't want to know yourself. So what's the point in trying to have a relationship with God when you don't want to know yourself? See what I would do is this. If I'd worked out that I don't want to know me, really what you're saying is you don't want yourself, you don't want to be yourself, you don't want to know yourself, you don't want yourself. This is a common problem for many people - you don't want yourself. If I felt that and I knew that to be true, my very next course of action would be to go, "Okay, I know that the only way I can change is by feeling - humility tells me that. The only way I'm going to change on this belief is by feeling it."

Participant:

Feeling that I don't want to know myself?

Jesus:

Yes. Feeling you don't want to know yourself. And then you feel you don't want to know yourself, you will then feel why. That will be the subsequent result of feeling that you don't want to know yourself. You will then feel why you don't want to know yourself.

I DON'T WANT YOURSELF
FEEL IT => FEEL WHY

Participant:

So the 'why' will not become before the feeling initially?

Jesus:

No. See many of you are trying to put the 'why' before the feeling. You do it all the time. And I keep saying to you there is a feeling above a feeling, not a thought. Many of you still are trying to have thoughts before you have feelings. So what you do is you go, "Okay I know I'm not progressing, I know

I'm not doing this, I know I'm not doing that, I wonder why that is?" And you use your mind and you're trying to work out why. No, no, stop, just stop all of that. Feel that you don't want to know. Feel it. How much you don't want to know about yourself - feel that. Feel how angry you are about having to know yourself. Feel those feelings.

5.4.1. An example of wanting control

Participant:

Well I think the first step for me is not wanting to know myself, is that I'd have to let go of my control to know myself, first wouldn't I?

Jesus:

So feel your control. Feel your control. Sit down with your control every day and notice every single time you try to control. Feel it. Feel the level of your control. That's feeling your addiction. Feel your addiction. Feel the level of control. Feel how much you want to control and when you feel it you'll work out why you want to control. You won't work it out intellectually because the feelings will just come up. "Oh I want to control because every time I don't get to control I'm...." you know, you work out that you're trying to avoid some emotion. It might be only one emotion you're trying to avoid. And you'll work it out because you've felt that you want control.

Many of you don't even realise that you want control. I'm putting to you that every single one of you who are single in the audience today, unless you're under twenty-five, wants control. That's one of the reasons why you're not with a partner is because you want control. Many of you who are with a partner today still want control, and you've got a partner you can control. It took many years to find him or her, and now you've got him or her you're not going to let him go because you want control. They are your ideal partner because they are the person that gives you everything that you want. Many of us are not willing to see that. We're not willing to see that. We're not willing to see what's going on inside of ourselves in reality.

5.4.2. An example of single women in the audience (continued)

Jesus:

So how many of you are ladies who are single? Just out of interest. So probably forty percent of the audience, maybe. That's a lot in a percentage, isn't it, forty percent of the audience. Have you ever given consideration to the fact that you are not very pleasant to live with? Have you given consideration to that? Okay, what do you want to do about it? You see, at the moment you're letting your fear dictate that. The reason why you've become unpleasant to live with is because of your fear. It's only because of your fear. It's the things you're afraid of facing inside of yourself, feelings you're afraid of having inside of yourself that would cause that to occur. Feel that. Feel

that. Allow yourself to feel it because when you feel it you'll realise why. When you realise why, you can change. But you're not going to change until you realise why.

5.4.3. *Feeling how much we don't want to know ourselves*

Jesus:

You see feel what you currently don't want. See many people have asked me this question, "Maybe I should just develop my relationship with God more?" Well you can't develop a relationship with God when you don't want to know yourself. And you don't want to be truly honest with God about yourself. So from God's Perspective, God will feel far closer to you if you honour the fact that you don't want yourself. You don't want to feel yourself and you feel how much you don't want to. In that moment you'll be closer to God than you've ever been before actually. You don't have to do anything else other than feel that, in that moment.

But what I see most of you trying to do is you're trying to work out what's going on before you feel. Your feeling of fear will stop you from even working it out. You need to feel your fear first and let go of some of the fear and then you'll work it out. But many of you want to know before you feel. Is that not a problem for the majority of us in fact; we want to know things before we feel them. Because we want to know that we're not crazy, we're not stupid, that it's a real feeling, that we've justified having the feeling. We even go to other people, "You see I have this feeling because..." Who cares why you have the feeling? Just feel it.

Many of you still get involved in this discussion. "How have you felt this week?" "I felt this and I realised it's because of this and because of that and because of this that I feel that. Well what about yourself?" "Oh yes I had this happen and I had this thing come up and I realised it's because of this." What's going on? What are you doing this for? It's a waste of time because you're not feeling it. If you felt it truly, you wouldn't need to do it in fact. You wouldn't even need to discuss it with another person if you felt it truly. You would just feel it.

We are addicted to having other people be involved in our own emotional work. We are addicted because we want certain things from them. We want them to make us feel safe; we want to know because if someone else is going through it then it means that my feeling is valid. We want to know that because someone else is experiencing a similar thing or they've had an emotion this week that that means I'm allowed to have one too. And it's all just rubbish actually. It's all just our fear dictating our further progress.

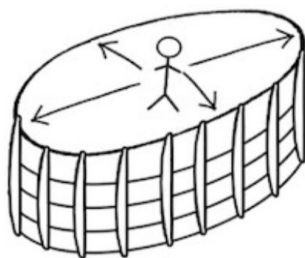
And what are the fears? They are the fears you don't see. The fear of other people's approval, the fear of not having any acceptance, the fear of not having other people like you, the fear that other people don't agree with you and you're the only person on the planet who actually feels that particular thing. The fear that you're stupid, that you're strange, that you're crazy, that you're weird, all of these fears are the fears that you try to make go away by having somebody else come along and have a chat with them about your feelings. So you're actually in addiction dealing with your emotion. Now can you really ever deal with an emotion while you're in an addiction? Of course you can't. You're only going to be dealing with the emotion that your fear is allowing you to deal with.

6. Our fear creates a prison of our own making

Jesus:

So for many I feel what's going on is this; our fear has become like a prison of our own making. This is what it's like; we've got this prison and our fear by the way dictates how big the prison is. So the less fear we have, the bigger the prison is, in other words we have more freedom. The more fear we have, the smaller the prison is. In other words it's like a solitary confinement cell when our fear is very, very large. And we have stuck ourselves inside of this. We are constrained by this prison that we have created, that our fear dictates.

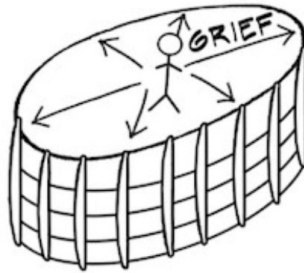
And while that remains the case, even when you discover Divine Truth and you discover the way to God through emotional change, you will find that you will only allow yourself to experience emotions that the boundaries of your fear will accept. So if your fear is very large, your cell will be very small and the boundaries of what your fear will allow you too actually process emotionally will be very small, very tight. You'll only be able to get into certain things emotionally and work your way through them, within that boundary. If your fear is less than that, then your boundaries might be larger but you still have boundaries.



Fear creates a virtual prison in our lives

And everything outside of this boundary is the real stuff that's going to help your relationship with God. Feeling that is going to help your relationship with God the most. Feeling the area inside the prison, will only let you have a relationship with God that's constrained by exactly the same boundaries. That's all it's going to do. Your whole life, for the rest of your life, will be dictated to by what your fear will allow you to experience. And unless that changes, unless something changes, where your fear and what it allows you to experience grows, nothing will change in your life.

What I see many of you doing is you allow certain emotions, so that might be an emotion of grief, where you cry that much to that boundary. And that might be the direction of your grief, you can cry to that boundary.



Our prison of fear constrains how much grief we can feel

You will cry no more because your fear is telling you to stop and you honour your fear before you honour anything else. You don't honour God there, you don't honour love, you don't honour faith, you don't honour humility, you don't want more truth in that place, you only will allow yourself to experience grief to that point. That's it.

Some of you will only allow yourself to experience grief if it's a spirit with you. In other words, you're experiencing the grief of spirits who are attracted to you or are attached to you before you will let yourself feel any of your own grief. So for many of you, all of the crying that you've ever done wasn't yours. That seems to be a waste; and the reason why you do that is because your fear will only let you do that. It's your fear, you want somebody to be with you all the time when you experience an emotion, and if it's not a person you'd prefer it to be a spirit person. So you let yourself process that way.

Some of you are in complete denial of this level of control that you have over your lives with your fear.

Putting It All Together: Session 1 Part 2

7. Developing a desire to feel childhood fear as an adult

Participant:

I can only honestly say that I've touched on my childhood fear a couple of times in five years, when the prison came down just a little bit, and those times were so terrifying, the fear... bodily experiencing the fear itself, that I haven't been willing to go there.

Jesus:

Yeah, I agree.

Participant:

So the question is, the adult side of me that builds the prison is really very justified. I justify it.

Jesus:

You do.

Participant:

Because when I feel that childhood fear, it's like rationally I tell myself I get a little slice of it...

Jesus:

So really what you're saying...

Participant:

More fear, I'm terrified of that actual loss of control.

Jesus:

Yes, you are terrified of being overwhelmed.

Participant:

I'm not sure what the question is, it is just that it's very scary.

Jesus:

There hasn't been a question yet. Can you ask one? So what are you asking really? What's the thing you'd like to ask?

Participant:

That my adult self feels very justified to build that big brick wall and isolate myself from... so what do you do with that?

Jesus:

Can I ask you a question? What are you going to do about that? Because no change is possible without you doing something about it.

Participant:

But that childhood fear is hideous.

Jesus:

Yes, I agree. Whenever a person's been abused as a child there are going to be terrible feelings involved.

Participant:

What do I want to do about it? Well I could answer you and say I want to change it, but that's a lie.

Jesus:

That's correct; it is a lie at the moment, that's why things haven't changed. You see this is what I see happening constantly. Things have happened to us, some of the things that have happened to us weren't under our own control at the time. Particularly if the things that happened to us were when we were a child and were very damaging things; they weren't under our control at the time. We had certain feelings associated with that as a child.

But we are now an adult. We have control over what goes on in this system. This is our internal system, we have control of it. Your adult is going, "I justify keeping this prison." Now for as long as you justify keeping the prison, you will keep it. So you could stay in this state of keeping this prison, in a state of anger really it is if you think about it, and you're not even feeling it as anger yet. You're not feeling how angry you are with God and with the universe and everything and that God is expecting you to actually go through these emotions.

ADULT

Of course God's saying, "I will help you go through everything," but you don't really believe that. You don't have faith in that; you believe it's all just going to have to be you alone. And you have no faith that after you've gone through that, that you'll be free. You don't have any faith in that either. This is why you've established the prison. You see the prison not as a prison; you see it as your protective walls against the world. And that's a great way of staying in a prison; if you don't believe it's a prison anymore, and you believe it's actually your fortress instead, of course there's a higher likelihood you'll stay in it.

So as the adult, you see this as your fortress, not your prison. So you're already seeing things in a flawed manner, it's your prison, it's controlling most of your life; it's controlling your relationships, it's controlling your soulmate relationship, it's controlling your relationship with God, it controls what's happening to your body even, in terms of physically what's happening with your body. They are all controlled by this and you're unwilling to let it

go because the adult is saying, "The child is justified, I'm justified holding on to this prison. I am justified having all these protective barriers up. I'm justified having all this fear, it makes sense for me to have all this fear and keep it inside of me."

Participant:

It just feels like that childhood fear is bigger.

Jesus:

How can it be bigger, logically? How can it be bigger than you are yourself right now? It can't logically be bigger. It's an emotion that entered you as a child. As an adult you now have the ability to release it. You now have the choice and you are exercising your choice, your will, and by the way you're not alone, the majority of people in the audience are exercising their will in their choice to maintain in this adult state of anger, saying, "That's where I want to be, I don't want to be any different to that. And the fact that God expects me to let go of stuff that I feel is too big for me to feel."

God's saying, "No, no, no, with me everything is possible. You can feel anything with me." That's what God's saying but you don't trust that yet. And because you don't trust that and have faith in that you don't want to exercise your will in the direction of release. And because you don't exercise your will in the direction of release, you spent five years complaining about what's happened in your life in the past, and not changing. And the only person who has the most pain from that is you. Can you see? By not releasing, the only person who retains the pain is yourself. Of course you impose this pain upon others, so you actually cause pain for others during that place as well, but the person in the largest amount of pain for not dealing with something inside of yourself, is yourself. That's the reality. And the majority of us don't want to hear that. The majority of us want to hear that there's got to be another way. You feel at the moment that God should make some other way for you to become at-one with God other than you having to feel you.

7.1. Fear must be felt to grow towards God

Participant:

I was just thinking that as you were talking. There has to be another way.

Jesus:

"There has to be another way". And in fact many of you have actually spent the last five years trying to find another way, more than you've spent trying to practice the basics to lead you this way. You've spent most of your time trying to find an alternative. Of course every alternative doesn't make any logical sense; it's not truthful, it's not emotional in its way so it doesn't have any effect in the long run, and eventually you come around to think, "Yeah maybe there is only one way." But when a person is told there is only one way to God initially, they go, "No, that's not the case. There's got to be

millions of ways to God. There's got to be infinite ways to God." And I'm saying, "No, no, I'm sorry, there's only one way to God that God actually created." And that way is going to mean experiencing yourself. And that means experiencing every single thing inside of you. That means that God created you with the capacity and ability to feel everything that's happened to you in the past, no matter how traumatic and how bad it's been.

7.2. False beliefs surrounding feeling fear

Participant:

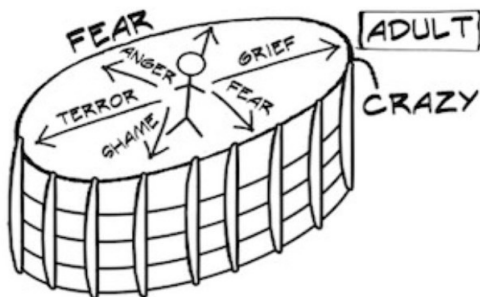
When I'm in that childhood fear I don't have that ability to trust.

Jesus:

No see I would suggest to you that when you're in the childhood fear truly, you will trust implicitly. You're not in the childhood fear yet, you've got the adult constantly monitoring how big the fear is getting, and in your case it's terror that you need to experience. So you've got terror to experience, and the adult is maintaining the boundary. So the adult you is saying to the child you, if you like, "You are only allowed to feel your terror until I get freaked out." And the child wants to let go of all of its terror and the adult is saying, "No, you can only let go of the terror until I (the adult) get freaked out, till it's too much for me." So it's actually the adult that's got the problem, not the child. The child wants to let it all go.

If you look at your own children, and any of you who have got children know that if you let your child cry, it will get to a point where it finishes. And a lot of times if you control the child's crying it goes longer than when the child was just let to cry by itself. That's the reality. Now I've had two children, I know what I'm talking about when it comes to those kinds of issues. What happens as an adult is we want to control the child, not because the child's going through a bad experience, because often the child doesn't feel it is, it's because we are going to get triggered by the child's experience and we try to shut down the child. The whole reason why most of the time we can't cope with a child crying is because we don't want to cry. The adult doesn't want to.

Now if you apply that to yourself, you will see that your child has lots of different emotions to feel. Some anger, terror, fear, grief and the big one that many people avoid, shame. The child has a lot of emotions it wants to feel but the adult goes, "You can only feel that in amongst the boundary I create for you." Beyond that boundary you're afraid of what? Going crazy. Are you not? Going crazy, always being there.



***The adult maintains the boundary around the emotions
the inner child needs to feel because it is afraid of
going crazy and other issues***

What would you call that when you feel like you're going to always stay in a certain emotion? You have a false belief, for many of us that if we start crying, we'll never finish.

Participant:

The fear of craziness is definite and mental illness.

Jesus:

But even bigger for you is your fear of your own shame.

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

You know, your father blamed you for his abuse of you and you've now taken that on and you now believe that you must have somehow asked for this abuse to occur. And the feeling of that shame is so great, that you, adult you, wants to prevent it. So it creates a boundary. The adult you creates the boundaries, not the child - the child wants to feel. The child always wanted to feel. It's only the adults around us, our parents initially, our environment, but then eventually ourselves; right now it's ourselves for the majority of us who create the boundaries that allow what we'll experience, and we are locked into that; and we're not willing to stretch that, we're not willing to go beyond the boundaries, we're afraid of being this terrible word, overwhelmed. We want to be whelmed, if there is such a word. (Laughter)

- CRAZY
- SHAME
- OVERWHELMED

***Resistance to feeling the above emotions
are common blockages to feeling fear***

In other words, we want there to be a limit to what happens, we don't want to go beyond what we believe is our own personal limit. Now God created you without limits. God created you with the ability to expand your limitations infinitely in fact. That's why Divine Love transforms the soul as it's received in such a way as to making it more infinite in its nature to experience and expand. That can only happen by this overwhelming part. But we don't want to go there, the adult wants control. The adult wants to avoid the fear; the adult wants to have God as its fear. And the adult generally forgets that God is God and instead believes their fear is god. And as a result they place these boundaries on every emotion and so you'll only experience the emotion up until the point of the boundary.

GOD
FEAR

We make fear our god when we choose not to feel it

The majority of you are facing this problem; the reason why we are stagnant in our progression in our relationship with God is because we are placing limitations upon the expressions of our emotions. That's what we're doing, constantly. And we're doing that because we believe we can't cope with anything more. We don't have any trust in God, we don't have any faith that God will be with us while we go through our emotional state, while we process through it and come out the other side.

A person who does that will never process through terror, will never process through fear, will never process through their own grief, and will never process even through their anger - that's the limitation of doing it. You will never process through it to the point of completion. And this is one reason why many abuse survivors, for example, spend years and years and years going to psychotherapy and yet still never getting it all out of themselves.

7.2.1. An example of childhood abuse

Jesus:

I used to attend a meeting of what was called adult survivors of childhood abuse, and I went to those meetings for five years. What I found was that the story they told me when I arrived at the meeting was the same story they were telling people five years later who arrived at the meeting for the first time. In other words for five years they had been going to see psychotherapists, visiting this meeting, talking about their abuse and yet still the abuse was as raw as it was the day that I had met them. And how did that occur? It occurred because they had placed limitations on their experience. That's the addiction and if we place limitations on our experience we will never get to the bottom of anything. We'll never get to the bottom of anything.

And while it's great for you, Jenn, to see that that is the case, the real question is how long do you want this to last? That is the real question. Because to be frank with you, there are people in the spirit world now who have been there for a thousand years, and they have wanted it to last for a thousand years. They are unwilling to face the abuse of their own childhood while they lived on Earth, from a thousand years ago. It is just as raw today for them as it was a thousand years ago when it occurred. Do you want that? Do you want to change that? Because the only way to change that is by changing this adult's beliefs. Not the child - the child will be fine, the child's going to be under God's Wing, working her way through every emotion. The adult is the problem. The adult is the one who wants to control the process.

7.3. *Valuing fear blocks the five basics required to grow towards God*

Jesus:

And the problem is we're in this place, in the prison, we're willing to throw away love, we're willing to throw away truth, we're willing to throw away humility, we're willing to throw away faith, we're willing to even throw away our own will power just to maintain this structure, which does not bring us any happiness. It's going to keep us in the same place we are today and in ten year's time, fifty year's time, a hundred year's time, two hundred year's time, a thousand year's time, unless we change, we will be that person for that time.

And this is where it all gets down doesn't it really to this wonderful quality - humility. Because without humility, change is not possible. Humility allows you to experience something beyond which you feel you're capable of experiencing, but which God knows you are fully capable of experiencing.

7.4. *Working through fear with or without God's Assistance*

Participant:

I'm just wondering is it ever possible really for anyone to get through terror without God?

Jesus:

I don't believe it's possible without God; however there are many people who are in the sixth dimension of the spirit world who believe they have released most of their terror without God.

Participant:

So I was going to ask actually, do they have those fears in them?

Jesus:

Well, they have one primary fear still, which is a fear of having a relationship with God. So they still haven't released all their terror, but they've often released quite a lot. Because they realise sooner or later that they have to experience it in order to release it. So many people who are on what you call the Natural Love Path are actually releasing emotions by experiencing their emotions; they're just not doing it with God. They're not having a relationship with God that they're trying to develop during the process. They're not open to God's Truth. But it is very hard.

Participant:

So it takes much longer?

Jesus:

Of course. You imagine releasing your terror without having a backup person. And I don't mean a backup person on Earth, I mean God in that regard. It is difficult but it can be done because God created you to be able to release everything by yourself, actually.

Participant:

So it's basically because of not trusting in God that people don't want to go there? Because if they trusted they would allow themselves to go to that, past that limit?

Jesus:

No I feel a lot of the problems are related to the trust of themselves - that God created within them the ability to feel everything. If we truly trusted God we would understand that one fact about ourselves - that God created us in such a way that we are capable of experiencing everything, and particularly we are capable of experiencing everything that happened in our past. It's already happened, we've already experienced it. So we're definitely capable of experiencing it. And particularly as an adult we're definitely capable of experiencing it considering that for a lot of it, the very negative things that happened to us happened as a child. So we are certainly capable as an adult to experience those things that have happened as a child.

7.5. *Our fear is carried with us everywhere***Jesus:**

The issue that most of us face is that we don't want to. We don't want to feel a lot of these kind of feelings of being overwhelmed, of feeling crazy, feeling stupid, everyone around us telling us that we're nuts doing it and all those kinds of things. That you've got to get control and you've got to get rigid with yourself, you've got to move on and you've got to forget the past and all these kind of things, which you can't ever do unless you release the emotion. Because the emotional signature of the past will be carried with you

wherever you go. (AJ sings) "Everywhere you go, you always take the weather"; that's true.

You will take with you the internal weather system you are creating that you are not allowing change everywhere you go. Everywhere you go. You can change locations, so you can move from the sunny coast to here, doesn't change a single thing. You can move from here to the spirit world, doesn't change anything. It's only when you realise that you're taking the weather with you and unless you face what the weather is inside of you, unless you face what is inside of you, you're willing to actually truthfully address and actually feel and you realise that, that any progression can occur. So do it. Make the choice to do it. Now many of us have a lot of spirit interference with making that choice, we have a lot of issues with making the choice personally.

7.6. *We must be overwhelmed to grow*

Jesus:

But the biggest issue that we have most of the time is just we don't ever want to be overwhelmed.

Participant:

And yet it's the best feeling afterwards, it's the best.

Jesus:

Of course, because when you're overwhelmed, you release something and therefore there's a feeling of release. But it only happens when you're overwhelmed generally. And for the majority of us what we're trying to do is we're trying to feel our feelings and do our life in very strict borders, we are trying to do it within these borders and it's only when we're willing to actually feel beyond those borders that we've created, that we finish up changing. So it's a big problem for us.

8. *Common emotional injuries in males in the audience*

Jesus:

I've talked about some of the women's issues. For many of you men you know what your primary fear is? Do you have any idea? What your primary fear is?

Participant:

Being alone for the rest of your life without a woman. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Yeah, let's narrow that down a little further shall we.

Participant:

Why is that funny?

Jesus:

Why is that funny? Yeah. I think because a lot of others feel the same thing. But go on, from that what is actually happening?

Participant:

Not feeling loved.

Jesus:

Yes. But specifically it's love from a women, isn't it?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

So you're not interested in being loved by a man.

Participant:

To a degree, but not as much.

Jesus:

Yeah, okay. So what is it that the love of a woman's meant to give you?

Participant:

Wholeness.

Jesus:

Okay. So you feel incomplete without it.

Participant:

Yeah, probably, I'm not sure.

Jesus:

Isn't it interesting that you put up your hand though with so much firmness about it.

Participant:

Well it's what I've been going through.

Jesus:

I agree but you're not sure about it.

Participant:

I don't know. I've been going through a process with my partner that I actually realised that I've actually got to go through a process of letting her go rather than forcing everything and trying to make her be more loving and whatever else.

Jesus:

Yeah. But see your action has been in the past to try to force the woman into becoming more loving with you.

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

But the average man in this audience doesn't do that. You know what he does?

Participant:

I don't know.

Jesus:

So you have had demands that you've placed on the woman in order for the woman to love you.

8.1. The addiction of pleasing women

Jesus:

The average man in the audience doesn't do that. They do the opposite. What's the opposite of that? Come on guys, you're the ones who feel these things.

Participant:

Please the woman.

Jesus:

Yeah, pander to her every whim, even when her whims are completely out of harmony with love, completely out of harmony with truth, completely out of harmony with humility for herself, completely out of harmony with any faith in God, completely out of harmony with even the exercise of your own free will: and yet you're willing to just pander, pander, pander, pander, pander under the belief that at some point in the future she might love you and you might get that feeling that she loves you. And of course the more you do for her, the less you feel loved, which is the law in fact. God's Law is the more you do for other people that you are giving, feeding an addiction, the less you're going to feel something, not more. That's the law.

Do you know what most of us guys need to learn? To have a backbone. That's what we need to learn, to have a backbone to honour love, honour truth, honour humility, honour faith, honour will - honour these things with your partner, forget about trying to get her approval. If you do those things, you will automatically have the approval of every other person that does those things. Now if your partner is not one of those people, well then you're not going to have her approval, ever, actually until she also honours love,

honours truth, honours humility, honours faith and honours will. You are not ever going to have any decent relationship. That's the reality.

And you can pander, pander, pander all you like, but you're not going to have any relationship until you honour those particular things. And she might then go through a huge amount of rage with you and leave you and all those other things, and you have to feel your emotions, because that's what humility would do. You'd have to still tell her the truth, "No I'm not going to do what you want because you're just trying to control me." You'd have to tell her the truth even though she might leave you as result of you telling her the truth. For the majority of you guys you are just pandering over and over again, in the end for the same goal that Alex mentioned, but Alex does a different thing than most of you do. Alex tried to push the woman into doing that for him. You are trying to cajole the woman into doing that for you. Can you see that? For the majority of you guys, can you see that? Yeah. It's happening all the time for many of you.

8.2. Common fears in males in the audience pertaining to women

Participant:

Is the bottom line fear? Is it coming from what you asked, Alex - fear that I'm not okay?

Jesus:

Of course the bottom line is fear. Whenever we do any of these things, whenever we sacrifice love, truth, humility, faith and will, or even one of them, fear is always the bottom line. So what would the fear be?

Participant:

The fear that I'm not okay.

Jesus:

That I'm not okay. Yes. But you don't feel that you're not okay when you're with other men. Definitely for you, it's a much less feeling, isn't it? You feel a lot more equal with other men. But when it comes to that specific relationship with your partner, now you feel that you're not okay unless you do everything she wants and then she makes you feel like you're okay. So that feeling is certainly a problem, isn't it? But it could be many other feelings, and the truth is all we'd be doing is guessing all of the feelings until we decide to have the humility to feel them, to feel our fear firstly of what it is we're trying to achieve.

So you know that your wife or your partner wants you to do something, and you don't really want to do it and what you do is, you just sit there and go, "I don't really want to do this but I know she wants me to do it and I know she's going to get upset with me if I don't do it." And if you just sit there and feel

that, you'll start to feel why you feel so addicted to doing that. And you feel the fear of it - what it feels like to receive her disapproval so strongly. What does it feel like? And a lot of you feel totally gutted just to receive a woman's disapproval. That's the reason why you have no backbone with women, because you feel gutted when the disapproval comes at you. And so if you felt it and did not act instead and just felt it, you would work out what's under it. You would work out what fear is under it, what it is you are afraid of.

Now for some of you it's afraid of that you'll never have sex for the rest of your life because the only way you have sex is by doing exactly what the woman wants. In other words you're in a bartering system for sex - for some of you it's like that. For some of you you're in a bartering system for approval. So in other words you try to do everything possible to make the woman just have a good feeling about you. So the woman feels like, "Oh he's a lovely person," or, "He's a lovely man." Or some of you are bartering for the feeling of sexual attraction coming from your partner - in other words that your partner wants you. Some of you are bartering for the feeling that you're better than any other man. In other words you want to feel that you are better in her eyes than any other man. Some of you are looking for that.

But whatever the reason is, you're not going to find it until you feel what the fear is that's on top of it. And the only way you're going to feel what the fear is, is by stop pandering and feel the barrage of rage that comes from her and feel what you feel like as a result, and be humble to that emotion. Many of you are not humble to that emotion. You get the barrage of rage and then what happens is you get in a rage in response. You get the disapproval from her and then you feel really angry that you've gotten the disapproval. You get the desire to control from her and then you get really angry that now she wants to control you rather than feeling the grief that comes with the feelings. If we're humble, that's what we'll do - feel the grief that comes with the feeling of not being approved of, not being loved, not being wanted, not being sexually acceptable and all these other emotions that might come up as a result.

We're locked into the concept that we can only go a certain way and the rest is their fault. "They need to change first" is what we're always thinking. And we're not being an adult about it because we're not saying, "Well obviously this feeling is inside of me." As you said Paul, if I feel good about myself, if the woman wanted me to do something that was out of harmony with love, truth, humility, faith and will I would draw the line. I'd say, "No I can't do that." No matter what the result, if it meant that she walked out the door and walked off with another guy, you'd still have the line. And I would say if she walked off with another guy for you having a line drawn down those qualities, then it means she's not very focused on those qualities herself. And

a lot of times we don't want to find that out either. So we need to allow ourselves to confront these boundaries that we're placing there.

8.3. Common addictions in the males in the audience that prevent a relationship with God

Jesus:

Now for many of you guys, the reason why you're not having a close relationship with God is because you do not want to feel many of those emotions; you just don't want to feel them. You'd rather get angry or you'd rather avoid them, or for many of you you'd rather just get busy. You'd rather busy yourself up. You don't want to spend time with the girl because every time you spend time with the girl it causes these certain fears and particularly the grief to be triggered that you don't want to feel, and so it's better if you're busy doing this or busy doing that. So we become workaholics.

A lot of men become alcoholics as well, busy drinking to get rid of the fear. And in particular to get rid of the fear of the grief that's present within them. Every man who's an alcoholic is full of grief about his relationship with his partner generally. Full of grief: and yet he doesn't want to feel it. And if we want to progress towards God, we're going to need to feel it because if we're going to progress towards God, love, truth, humility, faith and will are the things that put it all together. If we're going to compromise any one of those things for the sake of a personal fear, we're not going to have it altogether when it comes to our relationship with God.

We can't avoid doing those things and expect to still get a relationship with God. God is not going to conform to you. God's not going to somehow modify Her Universe to suit Alan John Miller. God doesn't do that and it doesn't matter who you are, God doesn't do it for you. This makes sense - God created a perfect universe, so if God modified it, then it would no longer be perfect, so God can't do that. God's already created a perfect universe and it's up to us to decide to either conform to the way it works or not. That's our choice. If we don't, there will be certain pains that we will have that are all governed by how much fear that we're willing to experience in the end.

9. The importance of self-examination of our true soul condition

Jesus:

So what I would like to encourage many of you to do is to examine yourselves again. I've encouraged you many times before to examine yourselves, but I want to encourage you to examine yourselves again. Many of you who believe you are going very well are actually doing very badly when it comes to your relationship with God. Many of you don't realise it but actually you're

still in the hells of the spirit world, if you pass today. You believe that that's not true, but you would be, primarily because of your fear, because of what you honour - because your god is your fear and that's what you honour.

For many of you, you justify not acting in harmony with love, truth, humility, faith and will to yourself. That's what you do and you can't expect to get closer to God that way. You can't expect to be happier that way if you keep justifying to yourself what's going on. But you do keep doing it. And what I suggest to you is find out why and feel why you want to do that. Feel why. Why do you want to do that?

9.1. The example of single women in the audience (continued)

Jesus:

So for you ladies, who are single, feel why you want to be single, feel it. Really feel it - be honest with yourself about it. How much control you want, how much you want somebody who you believe is perfect. Some of you even know who your soulmates are and you're making no attempt whatsoever to do anything about it, because you don't like them. You don't. Some of you know who they are and you don't like them. How arrogant and condescending is that? Like that's the other half of you and you don't like them? If you don't like what God has created as the other half of you, do you think you're in a better place than that part of you if you don't like them? I don't think so. So you might arrogantly assume that you're much better than he is and you're going to wait until he gets into some kind of condition before you'll engage him, or before you'll do anything about yourself and your own attitudes about the opposite gender. And you look down upon him and you criticise him and you go, "Oh I wish I had another soulmate, any soulmate other than him would be better," and in that moment you have no idea how far away from God you are.

9.2. Being loving and truthful to others

Jesus:

We often also see different things going on here in the group and we go, "People can come for five years and learn about love and still treat people badly in the audience that they're learning about love with." That doesn't make any sense to me. Many of you withdraw from truthful exchanges with people. Do you know what I mean by that? You can feel how much you don't want to engage a certain person. They walk up to you every time and they have to say something to or they try to engage you and you don't want to engage them, and you don't say to them, "Look, I don't want to engage you. And to be frank with you I can see there's an issue of love there, and I can see that I need to work out what it is," and it could be an issue of love in the other person, where you need to discover what it is as to why you don't want

to engage them, but let yourself see it for a change. Ask yourself why is it that you can't love all of your brothers and sisters on Earth. Ask yourself why. There's always a reason, usually a fear-based one you need to feel, but it's a good one to find because then you'll release something in the end.

9.3. Embracing the Divine Truth that we have heard

Jesus:

I can't see how the truth can grow on the planet when the people who have heard the truth for the longest period of time are still in huge disagreement with it inside of their souls. Do you know what I mean by that? It's like we're so focused on rebellion with God and God's Laws and the basic five principles of what we're going to need, that it's like we're fighting every step of the way. And how can God's Truth on the planet grow when those of us who have heard it actively decide to work against what we've heard? Can you see? It gets to the point where there needs to be a whole new crop of people who hear Divine Truth for the first time and go, "Yeah, I'm really enthusiastic about that." But sooner or later they're going to hit the same barriers we're in. They're going to hit the same fear constructed barriers and finish up doing what we finish up doing. So how are we going to get through that? We're only going to get through that by choosing to put it all together and focus our whole life on developing these particular things - love, truth, humility, faith and will. That's the only way we're going to be able to do it.

10. Audience discussion about the feedback

Jesus:

So what do you feel about that? And be honest. How many of you know that you feel stagnant? So a lot. What have you blamed? Has it been because AJ and Mary haven't given enough talks on certain subjects? Or it's because AJ's flitting all over the countryside and he can't give me the personal help that I need to grow? What is it that you blame? Is it your partner, they just don't change fast enough? What is it that you blame internally? Have you thought about it?

10.1. An example of a participant who blames herself

Participant:

I feel I blame myself a lot. I do feel like I see a lot of my limitations in some of those areas that you've talked about today.

Jesus:

Do you feel blaming yourself is loving yourself?

Participant:

No. It's not.

Jesus:

So can you see that you have obviously an addiction to blaming yourself? So have you given much thought about what that addiction would be?

10.1.1. Blame is a way to avoid emotions

Participant:

I feel like in blaming myself I can avoid taking responsibility.

Jesus:

I agree.

Participant:

And I feel like in blaming myself I avoid feeling a lot of my rage.

Jesus:

So you avoid feeling specific emotions that you really don't want to feel.

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

Okay, I agree.

Participant:

I feel I've started to take a little bit more responsibility about that. I can avoid really feeling my fears of the truth about myself and my fears about what I won't be able to achieve or...

Jesus:

See I don't know if I agree with this, where you think your fears are. It's like you're blaming yourself for your fears but the reality is you're terrified of other people's opinion.

Participant:

I am, really.

Jesus:

So that's not afraid of yourself, that's afraid of what other people think of you.

Participant:

Yes. I agree. I am.

Jesus:

And you are terrified of spirits' opinions of you, which means you're terrified of them and what they'll do if you actually don't blame yourself. See a lot of the times what I feel people finish up doing when they blame themselves, blaming themselves is an avoidance of other issues. Blaming yourself is an avoidance of personal responsibility for example. When you blame yourself, ironically you get to not take responsibility. Blaming yourself also is a way

of preventing how you feel about yourself, so in other words preventing shame, preventing those kinds of emotions that make you feel terrible about yourself.

But the main reason why we blame ourselves, as I've talked to you about before, is because we get away from other people blaming us when we blame ourselves. In other words we avoid the attack of other people by blaming ourselves. So that's the addiction. So my suggestion is to look at the addiction of blaming yourself. So I don't feel that blaming yourself is actually so much of an emotion as an addiction to get away from other emotions that you don't feel you can cope with.

10.2. An example of a participant being afraid to speak up in the workplace

Participant:

Yep. I've noticed lately the terror that comes up, when I want to speak up, or I feel like I want to speak up for myself in an environment where I'm really feeling like nobody else is going to agree with...

Jesus:

So why would you want to speak up in an environment where nobody else agrees?

Participant:

To challenge that?

Jesus:

Yeah see my preferred option there would be just to walk away from that group of people. So why do you feel you have to stay and speak up rather than just walk away?

Participant:

I guess at the moment it's because I've got a job and I guess I'm afraid I'm not going to survive if I don't do these things in the world.

Jesus:

Yep. See I feel a lot of these things though get created by other emotions that we're unwilling to feel. See a lot of times what I notice many of you doing speaking up, like you say you're speaking up for truth, many times that's not what I see happening.

What I see happening is you're not understanding that most of the time you're not being loving in that place and you feel like you have to speak up for what they're doing to you. But in fact what's happening is you're already projecting something on them and they're just responding to you. That's what I notice happening a lot.

For example we often get emails from people saying, "What I've worked out is that we need to tell the truth to everyone around us, and be examples of truth." And I go, yeah okay, let's be examples of truth, let's really be examples of truth. If we're really an example of truth, the very first quality we're probably going to display is humility. And if humility is the first quality that we're going to display, then that means that we will feel our own emotions before we'll try to address somebody else's. It won't be the other way around. And what I notice many of you doing is addressing the other people's emotion before you've even felt your own. To me that's not a mark of humility, that's not telling the truth. Telling the truth would be, be humble first, feel your own emotion first and then if there is still something to correct, maybe correct it in a more public setting or directly with the individual.

But the question also has to be asked if they're not asking you for assistance and they don't want assistance in their heart, and if you can leave them, then just leave them. Why aren't you leaving them? If you're in a job and you know you have to have the job for whatever reason, then why aren't you doing the best things you possibly can to conform to everything the person wants? See to me having a job means, for example if I were a window cleaner and I was working for somebody, and they told me to climb on a big ladder to window clean, I would look at the safest way I could climb up the window and do the window. I wouldn't complain about that it's unsafe and I wouldn't do all these other things, I would want to serve. Many of us don't want to serve unless we get something in return.

Participant:

Yeah, I feel like that there is a lot in this job that I really feel is loving and the whole focus is a loving focus. I guess in the sense of speaking up for myself it's in an environment where I'm encouraged to, but I can feel my terror of their opinion of me I guess, when I do speak just what I want. I'm being asked to say it.

Jesus:

This is what I'm saying to you - one of your primary fears is your fear of other people's opinion. And that's certainly a fear that you definitely have and I feel that many here have it. This is one reason why we don't tell the truth when we're asked the truth. We still don't tell it because we're afraid of other people's opinions. Yep. But that's not the same as forcing your opinion on another person, is it? And there are many of you who want to force your opinion on other people and that's not a loving course of action actually, that's a demand being placed on another person.

10.3. A lack of humility in audience members

Jesus:

So the question I asked was what do you feel about these issues that I'm raising with you? What do you feel is going on for you inside of these issues. So for you ladies who are struggling with feeling like you really do want a relationship, what I feel from many of you is that you want a relationship but you want it all on your terms, the whole lot of it. You want everything to be exactly how you want it to be. You want him to look a certain way, be a certain height, be a certain size, have a certain youthful type of vigour, depending on your own and you want him to be safe and secure, you want him to be financially safe and secure, and you want him to be sound and it's like - are you all of these things? Are you? But you want them to be all these things. Why is that? Like what's going on there? Isn't it that you're unwilling to see your own self and yet you believe somehow that you deserve this. Like I don't know, what's going on for you? What do you feel?

What I think is happening for many of us is that we have a very, very false sense of ourselves. And that's what I feel is our primary issue is - a lack of humility in other words; remember part of humility is seeing yourself as God sees you, not as you want to be seen, not as you believe you should be seen, but as God actually sees you. Now if you do that, I feel you will see very many things about yourself that you can change; but I feel many of you are terrified of seeing yourself as God sees you and I don't really understand that given the fact that God already sees it. It's not like you're going to protect yourself from God in some way by coming to see how God sees you. God already sees these things inside of you and God is waiting for you to see these things yourself. So if God already sees the way you are, then surely it would make sense for you to want to see yourself in the same manner rather than trying to protect yourself from all of that.

11. God created our souls in a pristine state

Participant:

I was just reflecting on what you were saying about wanting to see myself the way God sees me and since I've started on this path I've discovered a lot of things about myself that I didn't know that are not very nice. And when you talk about the fear that we're not willing to engage...

Jesus:

Can I just stop you for a second though? When you say you see a lot of things about yourself that are not very nice, can I just correct that viewpoint? Because when you say that you're basically saying that you believe that all of those things that you see that are not nice are a part of your soul. In other words you believe they are a part of your character and nature, don't you?

Participant:

Yeah.

Jesus:

That is completely incorrect from God's Perspective. They're not a part of your character and nature. They're the mud that's been thrown at you that you've now acted upon. They're not a part of your character and nature. The reality is that all of those things that are like a cake on your soul, that you don't like, that are all dirty parts, what you see as dirty parts of your own soul, they're not parts of your own soul. God didn't create them; people around you and your own choices created them.

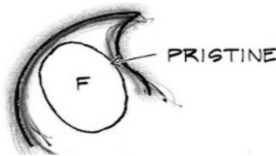
Participant:

But it feels like that's all that I am.

Jesus:

I know but that's an error. See if you had faith that God created your soul, you would not believe that error. And therefore you'd be willing to feel those emotions to release them. And when you release them you'd no longer believe this.

You see this is the problem, you don't have faith that God created a pristine soul, which is what you really are inside and there's all this mud that's caked around the outside of the pristine soul - all this black stuff that's carried around the outside of this pristine soul. And you are now looking at that in the mirror and going, "That's me." It's not you. It's stuff that can come out of you. And this false belief that it's you, which you want to hold onto, stops you from letting it go.



God created our soul as pristine, but the emotional injuries we have are like mud covering the pristine soul

Participant:

And I feel that that's what stops me from wanting to see how God sees me because I'm scared that God only sees the false belief that I hold on to.

Jesus:

Exactly. The problem is you're only seeing the injuries, but God sees all of you; God sees the beautiful pristine parts that God created too. And part of what God wants you to face is the truth that God created all these beautiful parts too, that you're not seeing. You don't want to face that because all you see when you look in the mirror is all these muddy bits that are caking the

soul and then you judge that as you, you think it's you. It's not you; it's just the mud that's on you.

11.1. An analogy of having mud on our body

Jesus:

Let me put it another way, and use another analogy for you. If I got you and rolled you in the mud - our clay on our dam is pretty muddy, you'd come up and you'd be caked with the stuff, it would be everywhere. In your ears, in your nose, in your eyes, in your mouth, your body would be caked with it and if you had clothes on you wouldn't even see them half the time because there'd be so much mud. That's how much mud there is in the dam. So when you go now and look in the mirror, do you go, "Wow, you're now so disgusting, you shouldn't ever have a wash."

Participant:

(Laughs) No.

Jesus:

What do you do? You go wow, you're looking pretty disgusting at the moment, you need to have a wash, don't you? Isn't that what you do? And you're confident aren't you in that place that when you have a wash, that the majority, if not all of that mud that you now have all over you will be gone, are you not?

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

So why don't you have that same confidence when it comes to your own emotions? It's because you don't have faith in that process. And you need to ask for faith and develop faith in that process, by experiencing it. For the majority of people, we're looking at all of this mud, we're calling it ourselves and then we decide we're not going to let it go because we don't believe we're able. And God's trying to say to you, "Nat, Nat, Nat, just face the truth for a bit. This mud that's on you, I didn't put it there. I created your soul, and I put no mud on it. You and other people have gone and rolled around in the mud. That's what's happened. Now you can have a wash or you can stay muddy the rest of your life. What do you choose?"

Participant:

I'd like to have a wash.

Jesus:

Now obviously it would make sense to choose to have a wash. But interestingly enough physically we will choose to have a wash, but emotionally, what do we choose? We choose to leave it all on there. And not only do we choose to leave it all on there but we look at it in the mirror and

say, "Now you're a terribly muddy person." And then the next day, "You're a terribly muddy person and it's getting worse." And the next day, "it's terrible". This is the person you've become, that's what you believe. It's not true, it's not true. This is the person that has got mud all over them that can be washed off and there's only one way, God's Way, of washing it all off. But it involves you exercising your will in harmony with some faith in God, in harmony with the belief that love will cure all things and wanting to know the truth about what's there.

It's like if you don't know there's mud in your ear, do you think you're going to get something and clean it out? No you'll leave it in and somebody will come along, "You didn't wash yourself very well, there's still mud in your ear." Someone will tell you the truth. And we're not even reliant upon that, because God's Universe is all constructed in the manner to allow ourselves to see the complete truth about what is going on.

So we need to understand from God's Perspective, God created a pristine soul. Any mud that's on our soul is a result of not only what has happened to us in the past, but very much primarily a result of our personal choices. Now we can wash that mud off, through a process, just like you can physically wash the mud off your body through a process, but it's going to involve you taking some personal effort.

The problem is when you believe that you are not the pristine soul and you believe that the mud surrounding your soul is a part of you; you then get away with making no effort. So it's almost a way to go into this self-delusional place where we believe it's useless making an effort. And to be honest, a lot of us like that. Because we don't want to make an effort, a lot of us don't want to make one. So we like that. We like making the excuse that it's a part of us rather than just making an effort to go and have a shower, from God's Perspective, and release this emotional baggage that we have that will make us clean.

11.2. Emotional injuries enter our soul but are not our pristine self

Participant:

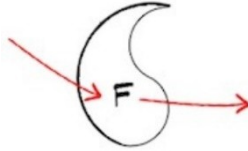
I've had this understanding that the soul was like your emotions, your feelings, your errors and this is kind of something different that you're saying.

Jesus:

Well no, I'm saying that when these emotions hit us, they do enter us of course but they're not a part of our pristine self. They've become a part of us but they're not our real self, we can release them. The reality from a logical perspective is this - if something has entered us it makes sense that the same

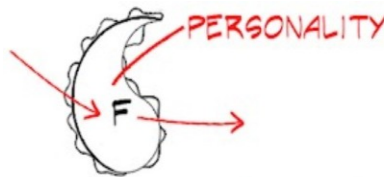
thing can also be released from us. From a logical perspective that makes sense.

So if we look at it from an emotional perspective, let's say the emotion of anger towards men has entered us, which is an emotion you feel, you have the ability to release it, because the fact that it entered you means that you also have the ability to release it.



***The soul is able to release emotional injuries
that have entered it***

There are certain things that you are not going to be able to change inside of you that God created. So God created some things about your personality for example, that you are never going to be able to change. In fact you'll get to the point where you'll want to grow them; you'll want to expand them. They're some of those things you can't change. But a lot of the things we believe are our personality, are not our personality.



***Aspects of the soul that God created, such as
personality, cannot be released***

For instance if you believe your personality is that you don't like men very much, that's not a personality. That's an emotion that's entered your soul and can be released. This is why I like to liken it as mud on the outside of your soul and you just have a wash.

Remember when I give illustrations, and I'm not talking about actual reality, I'm talking about the illustration that is we've got the mud around our soul, it got there, it can be washed off. And this is the case with all of our negative belief systems. All of our negative emotions, all of our lack of love that exists within us, can all be washed off. The whole lot can leave us but it's only going to leave us by our use of our will.

11.3. Only we can control the state of our soul through the use of our will

Jesus:

I am the only person who has control over my own soul. So if that's my soul, whatever is in it right now, I am the only person who can choose to make the choice of releasing whatever it is, to having the wash if you like. I'm the only person who can do it. It's only by the use of my will that it's going to happen. God's not going to come along, wave some magical wand and go, "Okay you're now all clean," and you didn't have to do anything. God's not going to do that, and never will in fact.

There's no blood sacrifice. What a lot us really want is a blood sacrifice. Do you know what I mean by a blood sacrifice? It is this Christian belief that Jesus died for your sins, and so none of you need to worry about your sins anymore because all you have to do is believe that Jesus died for your sins and all of your sins are all washed away as a result. The reality is many of you want to believe that. Why would we want to believe that? Because we don't want to have to use our own will to take some kind of action in order to release what's there. That's why we believe it. That's why we want it.

Once we come to understand God's Truth, we come to understand, no, actually God's Truth is that every single one of us is individually responsible for ourselves. We are individually responsible for every single thing we choose to do. In fact we are individually responsible for the retention of every emotion within our soul. We're not individually responsible necessarily for its creation, because it might have been created by events that have occurred around us. But now that it's in us, we are responsible for its retention; we are responsible for it staying within us. And if we want it out of us, we are going to have to take some choice or decision that's different. That's the reality; we're going to have to make a different choice.

12. Closing words

Jesus:

So what I would like to encourage each of you to do is, if you feel like discussing this more tomorrow, in "Relationship with God - Putting It Together Session 2" think about what you would like to ask about these matters, in terms of living your life in harmony with these particular principles in order to develop your relationship with God further. And ask the questions tomorrow that you would like to ask about how that can be improved. You could even ask how you think you're going, how you feel things are going for you personally in terms of some of these things; you can ask those questions too if you're brave enough to do it and actually have it recorded.

Mary and I have decided we are not going to do any more seminars here in Murgon for some time to come. The main reason why we've decided it is because we feel that the majority of the people who are here are still using the seminars as a way to come to something but not to actually deal with the actual issues that are raised during them. So we would like to see you all become more personally responsible for your own relationship with God. We feel the problem is the more that we have interactions with you that bear little or no fruitage; more what we're doing is supporting some of these addictions that you're unwilling to go through. Many of you need to get angry. Many of you need to feel your fears more. Many of you need to address some of your grief more. Many of you need to be more honest about how you truly feel about your neighbour. You need to have all of these things occurring.

We don't feel that having more information presented to you is going to help you do that. We feel we have already presented enough information about all of those things. In fact we feel that we've presented so much information that some of you are overwhelmed with information without applying it. You get to a point where you just go, "I'm in saturation now, I can't handle any more, I can't hear any more, I can't act on any more," and those kinds of things. A lot of times that is driven by fear as well. And what we would like to see is if you want a seminar here in the future, that you start working your way through some of these particular issues. What we feel for many of you is there is a strong need for you to examine your fears, and to be far more honest with yourself.

12.1. Spirit influence towards audience members

Jesus:

Can I say to you today though that you've been very disengaged today as an audience, have you noticed that? There's a very heavy spirit influence on you as an audience. There's a strong feeling of wanting to avoid, that we've been feeling, which is the reason why we feel we can't do any more seminars here - because we've been feeling that now for the last three or four seminars here.

We feel that many of you are under heavy spirit influence because you're unwilling to address some addictions that you have. You're getting under more and more heavy spirit influence. And to be frank with you, we feel many of you over the next six months, if you don't do something about it, will find that you don't want anything to do with Divine Truth anymore. That's what we feel will happen for many.

So we would encourage you to go back over some of the information we've presented about spirits and their influence, such as "Spirit Relationships - Positively Responding to Spirit Influence", and work through some of the addictions that cause these influences to occur. We've just done a series of

FAQ's on spirits as well, just to assist you in that regard, to work your way through what's going on from a spirit influence perspective.

There are now organised groups of spirits in the spirit world who specifically attack any person who wishes to find or have anything to do with Divine Truth. So they're just going around, and every new person gets attacked by these spirits almost immediately, as soon as they find Divine Truth. That is a big issue that many of us face and for those of us who have been listening for a long time, and finding ourselves quite stagnant; the more you stagnate, the harder you're going to find your life.

12.2. Trusting God

Jesus:

So my suggestion to you is to have some trust in God, trust in love, trust in using your will, have some faith, have some humility and work through the issues that you're stagnant on, rather than holding on to them. Because the more you hold on to them, the harder this is going to get for you. If you release them, it doesn't get hard; it only gets hard when you hold on to them. So let yourself release; let yourself go through the process. Let yourself go through the process even though other people might not agree with it. Allow yourself to do those things.

Can I suggest just trust God more: trust God more. Because honestly what we notice is the people who are enthusiastically trusting God, trusting the process, their lives are changing very rapidly and they are having a lot more joy in their life. Notice those people amongst the group and ask them what are they doing? What's going on for you? Why is that happening for you? Ask them questions about that. Because there are some people that are doing that and they'll be able to help you through this process of feeling stagnant and feeling down and feeling oppressed, which are all feelings that many of you are feeling. You're feeling oppressed and down and under the weather and my suggestion is a lot of that is because we're unwilling to feel certain addictions that we have, and if you can allow yourself to release them that would be fantastic: so that's what we'd encourage you to do.

Thanks for your time today, guys.

12.3. AJ explains his motivation for the feedback

Participant:

I just wanted to really say thank you to you Jesus and Mary. I'm sure I'm not alone in saying that even though you feel that we're stagnating or whatever, I feel personally excited.

Jesus:

Yeah don't misinterpret my talk with you today though Monique. I'm not judgemental about where you're at, I can just see many of you in a lot of personal distress now, and what I'm trying to do is point out the reasons why. Because obviously when we see you in this personal distress we feel for you. We feel concern for your situation, we understand that many times it's because of the choices you're making as to why you're in the places you're in, and so that's why we're willing to be straightforward and honest with you about those choices that you're making. But please don't view it as judgement because that's not how we feel. Mary and I feel that we want to help you to get out of this place where you're constantly trying to feed your fears, and into the place where you honour these primary facets of your day-to-day interaction with God.

So if all of you can remember that - we're not here to berate you or to make you feel bad or worse about yourself than you already feel. What we're trying to do is show you where the problem is. And for many of us, the problem is we're not honest with ourselves or we're not humble or we don't have faith or we're using our will out of harmony with love and we don't really want to love. That is our problem, and what we're trying to do is show you where the problems are.

If you have a problem with your relationship with God stagnating, it's always because of one of these things - love, truth, humility, faith or will. There's no other reason. It's always because of one of these things being exercised out of harmony with the way in which God has created her universal laws. And all we want to do is expose that to you so that you have a choice to either work on it or not. It's up to you as to what you do.

We would love to see you work on it because then you'll make changes and honestly the reality is; the way to measure whether something is really happening is the amount of large changes that are occurring in your life in terms of how other people see you and how other people are drawn to you. That's how you can measure a lot of change. So please don't interpret it as feeling like we feel you're stagnant and you've got to change, because that's not it.

Participant:

No I feel pretty excited to be honest that after three and a half years of, "Oh this is what truth is about," and I just felt that this morning that wow I didn't get that for three and a half years. How there can be joy and there can be excitement and man, I missed that one. And God's Love, that was only a recent thing. It's about love, this path? I missed that one. And I don't have to push myself into emotion, humility, as I did for years and years and then it's like there's a bit of excitement there, it's not a chore. But as soon as the

faith goes down, it's like whoa, there's darkness, there's spirits and everything turns black again. But it's pretty cool.

Jesus:

Exactly. And we feel too, what you're going through as a group, pretty much everyone after two or three years initially is going to finish up going through as individuals because that's the way it is. Most of the time we have a whole fiction about our life and ourselves and our real emotions and all those kind of things that have to be exposed somehow; and sooner or later they get exposed - God's beautiful like that. God always exposes anything that's out of harmony with love and out of harmony with our growth.

So the only reason why we give these kinds of talks, we are a bit firmer about some things about how things really are, is because we want you to be able to see what's going on for you. That's all. And not because we feel like you've got to change or you have to change or any of those other things - we'd just like to show you why you're in distress and what's going on really. And I feel that if you can look at those things more sincerely, you will be relieved of a lot of the distress that you feel as a result and you'll feel some positive feeling of working forward from that.

Participant:

Thank you.

Jesus:

But thanks for the appreciation. (Applause) Thanks, guys.

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

The subject is “Relationship With God - Putting It All Together”. We're discussing of course the five primary things that we need to do to put it all together.

LOVE
TRUTH
HUMILITY
FAITH
WILL

What we'd like to do today is talk with you about personal questions or general questions that you have on that topic, about your personal experience, and what kind of assistance that you might need in order to put it all together.

2. An example of a participant not desiring truth

Participant:

I'm in that cage and it seems to be getting smaller. I'm rattling around, just feeling a bit of this and a bit of that, and not really getting a long way. I've recognised that. I think I'm willing to accept more truth about myself and to grow my humility and to just - well I want help with what's the biggest thing I'm not seeing, what's the biggest thing that's going to help me break down that cage?

Jesus:

Well I feel for yourself, Joy, the first thing is you're not as willing to accept more truth as you believe and I feel the fair majority of the audience is in the same boat, actually. We believe we want more truth but the way God delivers truth is through the Law of Attraction, as you know.

LAW OF ATTRACTION

The Law of Attraction is showing you things every single moment of every single day. And of course when we're not at-one with God, there are always lots of things that it's actually showing us. There are things that animals do in their reaction to ourselves, that people do in reaction to ourselves, accidents that we have - just physical even small accidents, like when you're cutting up the vegetables and you slip and stab yourself with the knife. These

are all Law of Attraction events telling you what is going on. The majority of us have no desire whatsoever to know what they're about. And so what we do is we skip over them. Now every time we skip over a Law of Attraction event it's because we don't want to know the truth. That's the reason why we're doing it.

So what we need to do first is focus on the fact that the truth is the thing that will set us free from the prison that we've created for ourselves - only the truth in fact. And if you think of the prison, the prison is the fear, and the truth is the only thing that exposes fear and reduces fear.

So we have to then assume that if that's not occurring, our fear is dictating to us the truth. What we believe the truth to be is actually determined by our fear, not by the actual truth from God's Perspective. And what's actually happening is that we are very resistive to receiving truth and that's what causes the restriction of our internal life and freedoms. That's the thing.

All of us have the capacity to receive information from God without having to talk to another person. That's a fact. So you don't need to go to someone who knows more than you do and actually find out from them what your problems are, although many times those people would be willing to tell you.

Frankly many of you have come to us in the past and asked what your problems are, we tell you, and all we feel from you is resistance, which means that you didn't really want the truth. In fact a lot of times we feel a desire to argue, constantly, about what is being presented to you. And yet many times myself and Mary are actually presenting to you the very next thing you need to address if you're ever going to progress. And for some of you we presented that to you five years ago and you haven't progressed since then. Actually many of you in fact are in that boat where five years ago you had a conversation with us thinking that you wanted to know some truth, we told you some truth, you didn't agree with it and you've been stuck on that issue for five years. And that's often been the case for many of you.

Remember the doorway to the truth is humility. In other words we have to want to know the truth before the truth will be exposed to us. The truth is always being presented to us, but it's whether we want to know it or not in the moment that will determine whether we receive it. For the majority of us we don't want to know it in the moment. So we wait for a person who we respect to tell us the truth. God is the person you should respect the most and God's Laws are the means by which we get told the truth constantly, and if we truly respected God we would be watching every single thing that's happening in our day-to-day life, brought to us through the Law of Attraction, and that would be the constant message that's coming to us about what's really, really going on.

But most of us ignore that, and then we think we still want the truth. So we go and ask people that we respect, and they might be more clueless than we are in fact. In fact many times I see many of you doing that with other people - going and asking a person who you respect but the reality is they have the same injury or a worse injury than you do. So how are they ever going to help you grow if they have the same or a worse injury that you have yourself? You can't see it because you can't see your own injury. You can't see somebody else's when you can't see your own. So there is this problem with truth constantly.

2.1. God's Law of Attraction constantly brings us truth

Jesus:

Now the real question then becomes how do I address all those problems? Well the first thing of course as we've pointed out is the Law of Attraction - that's God's Messenger of Truth when all other messengers of truth fail. In other words that is the constant message of truth coming to you - constantly, every single moment. The majority of us ignore it, or completely dismiss it, or we try to get away from it, or we're constantly trying to manipulate it. The way we do that is we arrange our life so that we don't have to cope with our own attractions.

So for example you get an email from a nasty person, the majority of us would then just go, block, that's done. I'm never going to get an email from that person again. However you're not considering that you attracted it, and there's something going on in the attraction. Do you think that by blocking it and just shutting it away and turning it off, that you're going to change anything? Definitely not. You're going to continue attracting it and because you've blocked that very, very minor way of someone attacking you, what happens? The Law of Attraction ramps up and now you get it face to face, instead of just by an email.

And then because you've blocked that and say I'm never going to see that person again, what happens is someone gets in your face in a forced situation and actually attacks you, and you can't get out of it anymore. This is what you're going to attract because it ramps up every single time. And what we finish up doing is we ignore the Law of Attraction with all the little things, and because we ignore it with the little things the bigger things have to happen.

So for many of you this is what's going on in your life now is the bigger things are happening, because you've ignored all the little things that were happening up until now that were showing you a certain thing. You've ignored all of those and so bigger things are happening. And you go, "Man, I thought I was progressing, but I'm attracting worse things." Well of course

you're attracting worse things if you've ignored the previous things - this is the law. The law is going to do its work.

The reason why God created the law like this is that God wants to lead you to love. Every time you ignore the Law of Attraction what you're doing is you're in fact ignoring love. Many of you hate the Law of Attraction because when something bad happens many of you go, "Oh this terrible thing happened to me", or, "That person's a bastard and this person's this and this person's a bitch and she did this or that..." When you're raving on about all those things you're ignoring one factor, and that is that you are the common person in your life. In your life, you're the person who is the person who is present all the time. So therefore it's your attraction of what's going on right in that moment. You're ignoring that and in that moment what you're doing is you're basically trying to blame other people for what you are attracting into your personal life. That's the first problem we have with our humility. The first problem is the Law of Attraction showing us things, even tiny little things. Perhaps we can give some illustrations.

2.1.1. An example of AJ's passionfruit vine being eaten

Jesus:

Very little goes past myself and Mary's notice at home. Before we went away Mary and I were still sleeping apart - we'd been sleeping apart for some time. I've got this lovely bush outside the back of my tent. The bush was really lush, it was beautiful – there was a passionfruit vine and it was lush with leaves bigger than my hand. It was dark green, it was healthy and everything was beautiful about it. And I'm saying to Mary, "That passionfruit vine is looking real good," and gave it some water or whatever. Anyway we go away for two weeks, we come back home and the entire vine has disappeared. All that's left are these few straggly bits coming out. Possums and kangaroos ate the whole thing while we were away - the whole thing. Now they didn't eat it while I was there, they only ate it while I was away. And this is while we were away in England. The very first thing I noticed - it's all eaten.

I know that it's my stuff because we were feeling quite attacked at different times while we were away, by spirits and by other people and we could feel our own openness to the attack. In that place I knew that because I was open to the attack, there's the reason why those animals could now totally decimate what was very, very healthy before then. Now while we were home, before we went away, that didn't happen and the reason why is because I didn't feel that way. I felt like everything was pretty solid inside of myself, I wasn't open to attack and so everything was working fine.

Now the average person would look at that thing and said, "Oh I should of put a guard on it," or being really upset about the possums and shoot a few possums and shoot a few kangaroos to get rid of the problem. That's what the average person would do. In other words what we do is we externalise

the problem, we actually blame the environment for the problem that our soul created. We don't do that at home, we feel what's going on in ourselves.

Do you want to bring up an example for yourself? Like that was my example for me.

Mary:

That was your example. I can't think of an example now. Just with every interaction that I have in a day; I'm always looking at what in me is attracting it.

2.1.2. *An example of Mary hurting herself when cooking*

Jesus:

Can I bring up an example that is a common one for you?

Mary:

Yes please.

Jesus:

When you're cooking, very frequently you burn yourself or cut yourself.

Mary:

Always on my left side.

Jesus:

Always on the left side.

Mary:

If I hurt my leg it's my right one ... But that's just reflecting to me a lot of self-attacking emotions that I still am working through and a lot of feelings about being hard on myself. I did it again this morning as I was making brekkie. (Laughs)

Jesus:

Cutting up fruit.

Mary:

Yeah it was on the blender and that's something that very often happens to me.

Jesus:

So just little events like that, if you notice little events and feel about them, then the bigger events don't happen. And so the bigger the events that are happening in your personal life, it means that you've ignored all the little ones.

Mary:

I feel that God is always giving us opportunities to deal with the little events. Very often we're used to controlling our environment or our life so we don't have to face what gets presented to us. It is right there, someone says, "Hey

I'd like to catch up with you," and you think yeah, I don't really feel comfortable in that person's company so I am just going to make an excuse and say how I've got something else on that day, which is telling a lie, and it's also avoiding what you've attracted. And because of that then, as AJ's saying, you're going to have to attract something else that's going to confront that resistance within you. So I've really had a change in my outlook in terms of what God is trying to show me and teach me and I'm noticing if I take up those things, growth happens. Even if you don't deal with everything within you that created the attraction, you've at least started to grow some awareness about it or you've at least started to see some truth about yourself if you go into it with the desire to do that rather than the desire to control and manipulate what's happening around you.

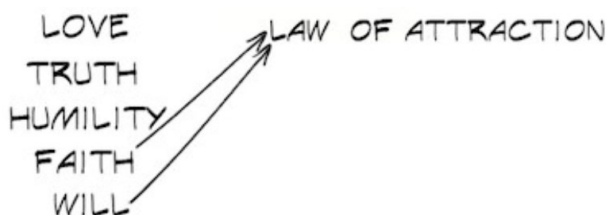
2.2. Tying the five basics required for progression towards God with the Law of Attraction

Jesus:

So if we look at these five primary things, and then look at just the Law of Attraction, in terms of our attitude towards the Law of Attraction, for the majority of us, our attitude toward the Law of Attraction is that we're using our will to try to avoid it most of the time.

Now if you really honoured the Law of Attraction from God's Perspective, you would never use your will to avoid your Law of Attraction. You would only take actions based on desire, and whenever anything that you didn't desire did happen, you'd see it as a Law of Attraction event and you wouldn't be trying to avoid your fear by manipulating this law, or attempting to, because it can't be manipulated. All of God's Laws can't be manipulated.

Or what we attempt to do is we go, "Okay I'm not going to go out because every time I go out, somebody treats me badly, so I'm going to stay home." Well someone will treat you badly at home then. And then you decide well I want no one else in my life so I'm going to just be a hermit. And then you'll have animals treating you badly. The Law of Attraction is going to work every single time, and if you're using your will to manipulate it or try to avoid it, then you are not honouring this beautiful loving law. You're not honouring the truth of God's Laws. You're not honouring it from - the use of your will.



With regard to faith, you don't have any faith in it. In other words you don't have faith that if you address the soul-based emotional injury that creates the attraction that everything will change. Now many of you have gained some faith through past experience that that happens because you've had some events where you've faced up to them and then all of a sudden something changes.

2.2.1. An example of a woman who falsely declared an insurance claim

Jesus:

A few people came up to us yesterday and one lady said to us that she had falsely declared an insurance claim twenty years ago. Then she realised that that was wrong and so what she did was she wrote to the insurance company about her false claim, realising that she might even potentially get put in gaol for the claim. According to the policies, that's what can happen. She wrote to them and she gave them back the money she claimed, plus interest, for twenty years. Now they of course had never received a letter like that. So you know what they did with that? They rang her up and said we have never received a letter like that. Ever. It's amazing so we're going to give you all the money back. (Laughter) So they gave her all the money back.

Now that's an example of how things can change when you deal with some things. Now there was a lot of fear that had to come up in that process, a lot of desire to live in harmony with truth that had to come up in that process and act upon what she knew was truthful inside of herself. And when that happened then this beautiful law attracts some positive events. This is the beauty of this law. You have the negative events attracted but if you act in harmony with the laws, now through that there's some faith built in the Law of Attraction that it's not just all bad, but these beautiful things can happen if you act in harmony with the law.

2.2.2. Embracing the Law of Attraction

Mary:

If I can add to that on the subject of faith, when we start to receive the smaller Law of Attraction events and work with God with them and say, "Okay God's a Loving God who's actually tried to show me an error within me, I'll embrace this opportunity even though it might feel a bit scary or a bit painful," we begin to see that God doesn't have this hideous law that's there to traumatise us with terrible events.

Jesus:

Which is the way most of us do believe the law is set up.

Mary:

It's actually, wow, when I really desire to participate in my growth, God brings me very gentle events that I can actually begin to grow and change with and I don't end up ever attracting what are seemingly harsh events because I'm already an active participant. So we begin to have more faith that God's actually a loving God as well and that God's Laws are loving.

Jesus:

So can you see just by engaging this law in a different way you then build faith in a number of things? Firstly faith in the law itself, faith that God is actually got a loving motive for actually creating this law and so forth. This is stuff that builds in you when you engage it. Every time you avoid the law or try to manipulate it in order to avoid something, you are not honouring those things. You're not honouring your will or your faith. You're also not demonstrating any humility because it's your soul that attracted the event - your soul. Nobody else's: your soul attracted the event. And yet most of the time we say, "Oh that person did this and this person did that and that animal did this and we should have done that." We come up with all these external reasons why we should stop the results of the law and that is our lack of humility in play, that's telling us how little humility we have in that moment.

Mary:

Or we self-punish. We go, "Oh I keep attracting these terrible things, oh that's terrible, that's my condition. It's all horrible and God's trying to tell me that actually I'm full of error." Sometimes that's not what God's actually trying to show you. Sometimes there are really positive things. What I've found is that engaging my attractions with the media that I talked to you guys about last time, I found that actually, yep God's helping me with my fear but also with my passion. I love Divine Truth, I want to talk to other people about it and all this fear has been stopping me for years and actually I'm embracing what's coming towards me and I'm getting more passionate and more joy in my life. So often we have to be humble.

Jesus:

Even in events where before you were completely afraid of.

Mary:

Yeah and thought that they were traumatic and horrible. With exactly the same event and now I feel like, "Oh that was quite enjoyable, I learnt something about myself." So there's humility to the error in love but also the willingness to just feel through the stuff that comes up without analysing it too much, without going, "What is God trying to teach me?" just to feel the feeling that's there.

Jesus:

Feel what you feel in that moment. What the Law of Attraction is bringing you in that moment is probably related to the feeling you're feeling right at that moment. Of course that makes sense but for most of us what we go is, "What's that about? I don't know what that's about." What are you feeling like at the moment? That's the fastest way to find out what it's about.

The other thing that we're not doing with the law itself is honouring the truth about it. God's Truth is that this law is a perfect, loving law created to help you grow towards love and truth and towards God. Even if you're not growing towards God it helps you grow towards love and truth. And when you engage this law you're going to have the most possible benefits that you can possibly have. It's the messenger of truth in fact.

We're not honouring the truth at all when we try to avoid the law; when we try to manipulate it, when we try to get away from things, when we don't do things because we're afraid, when we manage our life, when we arrange our life to avoid discomfort, all of these things that the majority of us do every single day.

In the Western world we do it more than anywhere else. If you're in the middle of Africa and you're living in a hut that's made out of sticks and the rain comes and it's dripping everywhere, you can't avoid certain things about the law. But here we can build a roof over the top that's made of tin and avoid all the drips. Yet our soul may still have the same attraction but we've just created a comfort to avoid the law, that's all we do. And this is what we do most of the time. In the Western world we do it more than anyone else. So in this regard, we have less respect for the law than most other people in other countries that don't have those means to avoid the law.



And then if we look at love with the Law of Attraction, as we've pointed out it's a loving law. Most of the time with the Law of Attraction we forget that God loves us. We think that the law is really hard and harsh and terrible and we actually imply to God that you're hard and harsh and terrible because I'm getting this hard and harsh law doing certain things to me. And also we don't have any love of ourselves honouring that we created the events, whether they're positive or negative, we can at least honour that we are a very powerful creator.

Like when you think about it, if you create total devastation financially and you're destitute completely, you're a powerful creator. That's pretty hard in the Western world to create that. So you're a very powerful creator and sure your soul's creating powerfully in what you view as a negative direction, but at least you can honour the fact that these are your creations; these are your emotions that are creating these things. Now someone in the third world is going to struggle to honour that because of course they have oppression and all these other things that are often the cause of their lack of financial stability. But here we don't have these things, so here we can say pretty much we are primarily the personal creator of our own lack of financial welfare. Really, that's the truth.

And yet we go, "Oh this happened and that happened and the government wanted this from me and the people wanted that from me and so I had to declare bankruptcy and I had to go through all that process," and all of it is an avoidance of what the law is bringing you and also a lack of love for yourself. Because if you truly loved yourself you'd go, "I honour the fact that I've created all of these things, it must be something pretty powerful in my soul to create that because the average person doesn't create that. So it must be something pretty powerful in my soul. If I get to that and release that from my soul, I won't create it anymore." Now that's pretty good knowledge, isn't it - that you know that your life can change if you change something. And all you need to do is feel the feelings that you go through while you're feeling destitute. That will help you work through what's going on, what's happening.

So can you see even with the Law of Attraction, just the one law that brings you the truth, the majority of us are exercising our will in the opposite direction. We have no faith in it, we don't have any humility with what it brings to us, we don't want to know the truth of what it's telling us and most importantly, we have no love of self or love of anyone else when we look at the law. And we constantly project outwards saying, "You did the problem to me," and we're constantly projecting to God saying, "Why did you make this crummy law?"

Participant:

I've just realised that I've been using my will in a very self-reliant way, thinking that I'm seeking more truth and humility and totally ignoring God's Way, which is the Law of Attraction.

Jesus:

Exactly. The Law of Attraction is a beautiful law designed primarily to help you. When nobody else can help you, this law is always helping you. That's the beauty. So even when God cannot ask a spirit guide of yours to communicate to you what the problem is of what's going on, when you can't communicate with your guide, when you don't have a friend who's in a better

condition than you to tell you what's happening, you don't have somebody who notices ... well most of our friends do know what's going on for us but most of them are not good enough friends to tell us the truth because they're so afraid of losing our friendship or what we might do in reaction to the friendship. So for the majority of times the Law of Attraction is our friendliest way of finding out the truth, and it's God's Way of finding out the truth. We all can engage it, we all have the same attractions, and we all have a soul that engages this law. Yet the majority of us ignore it completely.

So there's our first problem. Our first problem when we look at that law is we have no will, no faith, no humility, no truth and no love. Can you see if we focus on the development of these things – love, truth, humility, faith and will in everything that we are linked to then automatically our outlook on it all changes?

2.3. *The Law of Cause and Effect shows us truth about our life*

Jesus:

Now what's another law, and this is a part of the Law of Attraction, that will help you find out the truth about your life?

Participant:

Cause and effect.

Jesus:

Cause and effect. So there's another law called the Law of Cause and Effect. And what is that law basically saying? Everything that's happened in my life today has got a cause that happened sometime prior to today, or sometime prior to this very moment, because there had to be something that caused this effect. That's what it's saying. And if I can find out the cause, and get rid of it, then the effect will also disappear. Is that powerful to know that? It's a powerful thing to know.

So what do the majority of us do with that? We say that's a heap of rubbish. And we use our will to change the effect. Many of you are doing this moment-by-moment during your day. You're using your will to change the effect of something that caused that effect. Now of course when you do that, you're going to have to do the same thing tomorrow, and the next day, the next day, the next day and after a while it becomes so habitual that you think it's normal.

Do you think a person that's in the Celestial spheres would do the same thing? Do you think a person in the Celestial spheres would go and put a whole heap of tree guards around all the trees? No. But we're still constantly doing it.

2.3.1. *An example of Mary ordering food in restaurants*

Mary:

I have a good example that I do all the time. When we go anywhere and eat out, we order food, which has been happening quite a lot because we've been travelling quite a lot. Whatever AJ orders, it comes in a timely manner, it's delicious, it's wonderful. Whatever I order, usually sometimes there's an issue with it. Often it comes late or they get it wrong because I don't want dairy and I don't want all these things in it. The cause within me for this effect is about me feeling like I'm allowed to have my desires without shame, or feeling that I'm not being greedy by just having what I want and also my fears of people not hearing me. I feel like people aren't really interested in what I say, so when I say things people aren't really interested in what I say. So my way to get over this effect is to then say, "Excuse me, I just ordered this and it hasn't come, or this is wrong, or ..." Instead of just sitting with the fact that there's my soul again, I just attracted the wrong order or a late order or somebody completely ignoring my order.

Jesus:

I have to have a really bad day for that to happen generally now. (Laughs) But as you know, I have described to you before that when that has happened in the past, I've sometimes cried for a couple of hours and dealt with that emotionally.

Mary:

I've also had to resist the temptation to avoid the effect by just, "I'll have what he's having." (Laughter) Because it works!

Jesus:

She does that quite frequently, when she's particularly suspicious in particular, don't you?

2.3.2. *Focusing on the cause rather than the effect*

Jesus:

So if we truly honoured the real cause, which is something that's going on in the soul and if we really want to get rid of the real cause of any negative event, then of course we need to focus on the cause, and not the effect. But most of us are focusing on the effect and not the cause.

So what do we do when we get sick? We focus on the effect, not the cause. What do we do when we get a disease? We focus on the effect and not the cause. What do we do when something happens around our house that we're not happy with? We focus on the effect and not the cause. And most of us are doing this moment-by-moment every single day; focusing on the effect, and not the cause.

Now when we do that we're using our will out of harmony with one of God's Laws of Love, and we have no faith in it. We have no faith; we're demonstrating to ourselves that we have no faith that if we change the cause then the effect will disappear. That's what we're demonstrating. We're saying the effect wasn't caused by the thing that God's saying to us that it was caused by. So we want it to be caused by something else. We're constantly saying to ourselves, "It wasn't caused by me, it was caused by those dirty scoundrel possums that are there, that ate all my tree. That's the cause."

2.3.3. *An example of plants being damaged by frost and animals*

Jesus:

It sort of feels like to me sometimes that I need to remove every single thing and I plant one tree and if it gets eaten, deal with the cause and then plant the second tree. That's what I need to do. And then if that gets eaten, deal with the cause and then plant one more tree. And when I get to the point where I plant the tree and nothing happens, ah, now I've released all the causes.

Most of us don't want to do that. You know what we do? We plant out the whole orchard because we're impatient and we want a result and all these kind of things. We plant a whole orchard and the whole orchard gets eaten. And we're worried about that happening and so what we do is we put all guards around everything in the orchard and of course they get all torn down and damaged. And as Peter knows down at his 15,000 acre property, pigs can come along and rip up every one of them, and at the end of the day you're going to be able to do nothing unless you deal with cause. That's the truth.

So can you see for the majority of us, we're constantly focused on fixing the effect?

Participant:

So I was just thinking about frost, with trees, so would you even not put something around it?

Jesus:

No. All of our mangoes survive frosts and the reason why is because I have very little fear left. When you have fear you get cold, is that not true? When ice gets cold and when water freezes into ice then obviously it destroys the plant. We have minus six, minus seven sometimes at home, and all the mangoes survive. But they didn't survive the possums. So they survived the frost, not a problem, but they didn't survive the possums. The possum's ringbark the bottom of every mango. And that means of course that the mango dies; the whole tree dies.

So I'd be far better off saying stop this whole pointless exercise of planting fruit tree after fruit tree after fruit tree hoping for the best. Plant one, see how it goes and if it doesn't go well, deal with the emotion then plant another one once the emotion's dealt with or you think it's done and then watch what happens with that one and so forth and so forth until you can plant one that actually survives. And then you'll know you'll have dealt with these types of things, that's the reality.

I see a lot of people saying that they're dealing with their emotions and they're getting to causal issues but their life around them isn't changing. And that to me is indicating that you're not getting to the causes, no matter what you think you reached. If your life doesn't change, the effect will always change when you reach the cause. And so that's another awesome feedback system that God's set up.

2.3.4. An example of feeling love from audience members

Jesus:

So if I can go even further than Mary with that. For many of you the love that comes from you towards other people has not changed the entire time we've known you. Many of you have listened to Divine Truth for four or five years and yet over that period of time, the love that comes from within you to other people cannot be felt to be any different than it was five years ago. That tells you that on the essential issues in your life, you have not changed.

2.3.5. Focusing on the cause rather than the effect (continued)

Jesus:

So we need to be honest about that - if there's no change occurring, it is because of our unwillingness to engage these five principles of love, truth, humility, faith and will in our day-to-day life. It's as simple as that. If we were humble to it, we would of course focus on the cause rather than the effect. So instead of going around fixing up the effect, we would focus on the reason why this particular thing happened, and we would try to fix that instead. That's what we would do if we were humble. If we're not humble we try to fix the effect because we don't believe the cause has anything to do with us when we're not humble; we feel that the cause is always to do with something else. When we're humble we see the cause has to be something to do with us because it's happening in my life. It's my life, I'm the centre of my life, so whatever is happening in my life has to be related to a cause that's inside of me, inside of my soul. I would understand that. But when I'm not humble, I don't understand that, what I do is I want it to be caused by something else. I want someone else to blame, I want somebody else to punish, I want somebody else to attack. I want somebody else to be hurt rather than me. This is what we do when we don't understand that law.

We also are not truthful about it all because the beautiful thing about the Law of Cause and Effect is that it's telling you the truth every moment, similar to the Law of Attraction. It's telling you the truth every single moment. And yet what do we do with that? We focus on the effect rather than the cause. We say, "I don't want to know the truth, I don't want to know why this happened to me. All I want to do is fix it." And God's saying to you, "You cannot fix anything unless you know why it happened." But the majority of us are going, "I don't want to know why it happened, I just want to make it different." Now if we do that, we're never going to make it different because the only way to fix what happens is by finding out the reason why it happened and fixing the reason. That's the only way to do it. Then of course when it comes to love, we're not loving ourselves as we're going around fixing up effects, are we?

2.3.6. An example of AJ's fruit trees

Jesus:

It's like me planting my orchard, having it all ripped apart and destroyed, and then I go and plant another orchard. I spend thousands of dollars on plants and everything, and I'm not being loving to myself. It would be far better if I just dealt with the emotion and then all of the plants are protected. Once all the plants are protected I can plant a plant. In fact once all the plants are protected, it's highly likely that any seeds that are in the ground will automatically just come up anyway. But instead of doing that, what do I do? I go around trying to fix it up, and in the end it's pointless. So that's why basically I've told Brendan to give up planting fruit trees. I've got to fix something because all of them are getting destroyed at some point. Now most of the time now when we're home they don't get destroyed but as soon as we walk out the door and go on a trip, come back, ten or fifteen days later, they're all destroyed. So that's telling me that whatever I was feeling while I was away was very different to what I'm feeling when I'm home. And that's telling me that while I'm away I can't protect my property for some reason. My soul is not protecting my property for some reason while I'm away. When I'm home, my soul's protecting my property. So there's obviously something going on there.

So there is a lot of information it gives you if you're willing to have a look, but we don't. All we want to do is deal with the effect instead. So we go around putting our guards up. We decide, "How do we stop the possums? I'll build a great big enclosure over the whole tree." If you go out in the forest there's no enclosure over a tree; it's all just sitting there no worries, not a problem at all, no enclosures over the tree, nothing around it. It still grows, even if it's a fruit tree, it still grows. But if you come over to my backyard that's not the case. So there's obviously something wrong. And we've had to work through a lot of feeling - attacked type of emotions that are all about these kind of things, feeling bullied and attacked and all these kind of

emotions that it brings up and as we deal with more of those, then less things get attacked.

2.3.7. *An example of birds attacking AJ and Mary's house*

Mary:

I have a very good example about that. I think you might have mentioned in a talk previously that we used to have a magpie. Was it a magpie or a peewee?

Jesus:

A Murray magpie.

Mary:

A Murray magpie that would attack the windows of our house, it would just fly in loops around the house.

Jesus:

Banging into every window. Many of you have got that happening at home? Yes. Banging into every window.

Mary:

Banging in to every window and it got so bad sometimes that it was just almost all of the daylight hours.

Jesus:

I don't know how it ate because it never seemed to eat.

Mary:

No! We were worried it was going to fall out of the sky from starvation because it was so horrendous.

Jesus:

And our windows would be plastered with bird poo all the way down the windows that it had attacked, and every month or so, I had to get out and deal with the effects of all this bird poo. So I'd get out the window cleaning gear, clean it all off, wash all the windows, and within a day, half of its back on there again from this bird.

Mary:

Exactly.

Jesus:

Of course it would be great to throw a rock at the bird or shoot at the thing. (Laughter) Well that's what my father would do.

Mary:

Well it's interesting because I was just talking to Lena about this before we started; they have a similar problem at their house sometimes. She was saying and I had to agree, that we both started out going, "We love nature, we love birds, we just want to live in nature." And then after this happens

consecutively for a couple of weeks you're like, "I don't like nature, I'm very angry!" So God's showing me something here, my resistance to this issue, and I don't want to face it.

Jesus:

I even had a day where I really let myself feel my anger. I love birds, as many of you know, but on this day, I got a heap of rocks and I started throwing rocks at the bird. (Laughter) I knew I'd miss the thing but I was just try to...

Mary:

You didn't have your glasses on. (Laughter)

Jesus:

No it was hopeless! But I was just trying to express my rage with the whole thing.

Mary:

So we went to the dark side, it was like "Argh!" Eventually I realised that God was trying to teach me something, and it was actually about the use of my will. I was sitting in a lot of fear and allowing a lot of spirits to attack me and just feeling blah and horrible and not getting through it. This one day I realised, hang on, God's trying to show me I have a will here, and I'm allowed to say no, I'm not listening. I'm not kowtowing to whatever the influence is. And the bird does not attack our windows anymore. For five years that I've lived with AJ, it was a constant issue.

Jesus:

Everyday.

Mary:

I worked through that one emotion and the bird doesn't attack the windows anymore. But I was just talking to Lena about something that happened at their house last week.

Participant:

It moved over there!

Mary:

It moved over, the same bird.

Jesus:

I don't think so. They're territorial, so I don't think so. (Laughter)

Mary:

No ours is still around, it walks around the house.

Jesus:

They're actually merrily going around. We watch him sometimes out the front now and he's digging up out the front, under the dubosia piles, and he flies towards the window and then he stops. And then sometimes he stops

and then claws up the side of the window and picks off the bug that he wanted from the window, but he doesn't do any poo on the window anymore and then he flies off. He's a really polite bird actually now. (Laughter) It's like he was Jekyll and Hyde almost.

Mary:

It's almost like the bird took on demonic properties. We were - like this bird is evil! The poor thing - it was just very spirit influenced. (Laughter) But having worked through that, last week we were at Lena and Igor's house and sometimes they have some similar emotions to me where they have some fear, and it attracts attack.

Jesus:

And also when we do filming down there; of course that brings a lot of the spirits who are surrounding us at our home down to Lena and Igor's home with us.

Mary:

Well last week what happened was Cornelius decided that he wanted to do an interview about his life or about some part of his life, and Igor decided to be the interviewer.

Jesus:

This is very important for both of them because Igor's never wanted to be an interviewer.

Mary:

He works behind the camera.

Jesus:

And Corny has always wanted to avoid any camera where possible.

Mary:

Yes. He's trying to avoid it now! So for the guys it was a bit scary, to put it mildly. And so the guys were sitting there and there were no birds around, and there hadn't been any birds attacking the house, and all of a sudden birds started attacking the window.

Jesus:

While they were filming.

Mary:

While they were filming. Lena told me that a bird started attacking every window of the house. Separate birds, on the main window opposite where the guys were sitting, there were three birds in cycles. Then they would stop and go, okay, what is going on for us? They would feel it, and every bird would disappear. So that's a clear demonstration of the cause and effect. All those birds are gone from your house now, aren't they?

Participant:

Sort of.

Mary:

They still come back.

Jesus:

Depending on how much you're open to attack, yeah.

Mary:

But I thought that was a pretty incredible example. It reminded me of that Hitchcock movie "The Birds", where there were just birds attacking (laughing) and then they'd own it and they'd all go away until they got afraid again.

Jesus:

So what we're getting at is, both of these laws, the Law of Attraction and the Law of Cause and Effect give you direct feedback. They always give you direct feedback, and the majority of us ignore it. What we try to do is change the effect rather than the cause. So what they do now with the pigeons in a lot of countries around the world, in a lot of cities, is they put up these metal spikes that are so sharp, that the bird can't land on the spike without getting punctured by the spike. So of course all the pigeons that are doing it or all the other birds that are doing it don't land there anymore. Well that's an illustration of dealing with the effect. And that is not a very loving thing to do, obviously. But we are constantly doing that in our day-to-day lives, if you analyse your day-to-day life.

3. An example of participants who are terrified of spirits

Participant:

This question is about my using my will in the wrong direction. It's two questions actually. Dementia and suicide are quite prominent in the females on my mother's side of the family. I personally have almost no painful childhood memories. When I allow myself to feel that something in my current life hurts, it pretty will never goes naturally to any childhood event that I can remember. So the first question is, is it enough to feel the hurt, or is my unwillingness to see that people in my childhood have harmed me affecting my progress?

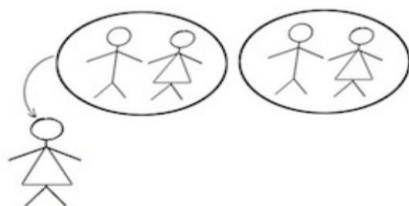
Jesus:

Well for yourself the problem is very different to what you think it is. Your family is very open to spirit influence and the main reason why is you have a multigenerational problem with fear. Fear has been passed down from generation to generation and each subsequent generation has had a stronger build-up of fear, which once the previous generations pass in the spirit

world, they then influence. And so you have a very large amount of fear that got passed down through these generations of your family, coming from a European background two wars, having experienced two wars, and so forth.

As a result of this constant fear, you attract a large number of spirits who influence you on a moment-by-moment basis, and you're completely unaware of it, as are the majority of your family in fact. All of your children are affected in the same manner, you're affected in the same manner from groups of spirits using your fear against you basically but you don't see it as that.

You've basically got yourself, you've got spirits who surround you who wish to use your fear against you, and there's another group of spirits around you who wish to have you not have to experience any fear at all. So there's one group that's basically saying to you don't experience any fear at all and ironically, by not experiencing any fear, you're attracting also this other group which are utilising your fear and manipulating you and many of the actions you take as a result, through your fear of them; through your fear of spirits. So now you've got two groups of spirits who are influencing you greatly.



A participant (below) has two groups of spirits (above) who influence her in opposing ways

Now when you feel some of your grief, the reason why it's not taking you back to your childhood is because it's not your grief. It's their grief. The group of spirits who are afraid have a lot of grief and you're often experiencing their grief because you're unwilling to experience your own. You are also terrified of this second group of spirits who are angry because when you choose to feel your own, this group of spirits will up the ante, they will up their attack of you because they want you to be suppressed. They want you in your current mode, that's all they want. They don't want anything else. They don't care about you. They just want this. So you're terrified of the second group spirits who are angry, and you agree with the first group of spirits who are afraid spirits internally.

Neena, you are definitely in the same category in terms of the amount of fear. Your family has the same amount of multi-generational fear, and you're full of it. And you don't realise it, but both of you spend the majority of time trying to get away from your fear with almost everything that you do. The

projection of anger is very simple through you. What a lot of people feel from you is anger. The reason why they feel anger from you most of the time is because you're terrified of the people who are projecting the anger, and they are using you, using your body, using your ectoplasm, to project anger to other people. This is why many people are afraid of you as well. They're not necessarily feeling you; they're feeling a mixture of you and the spirits with you. The spirits with you are enraged and enraged with a lot of things; enraged with God, enraged with having to feel, enraged with quite a number of different things, and those spirits are totally willing to project anything through you and you're just letting it happen because you're terrified of them. That's why you're doing it.

Now this is your primary problem and if you think about it, I can remember saying this to Neena nearly three years ago in a talk that she completely ignored at the time. And I've actually had a personal conversation with you, Karen, about this particular problem. I've also had a personal conversation with your daughter Anna about this particular problem, all of which she doesn't necessarily believe. And Neena, I've also had personal conversations with your daughter about this particular multi-generational problem, most of which she has completely ignored to her own detriment. It's caused her to have some psychotic episodes as a result and so forth. These are all the results of this problem - this problem of the spirit influence that's going on and the amount of fear that you have to even acknowledge it, and in particular the amount of fear of the potential violence of these spirits that surround you.

Participant:

So if I'm terrified of them, and if a lot of emotions that I'm feeling are not my own emotions, what do I do to prevent that happening?

Jesus:

Well you need to understand firstly that you're making a choice to not feel your own emotions because you want to feel the emotions of spirits around you, because you know that if you feel your own emotions that the second group of angry spirits will attack you, and you'll feel worse. The reality is you feel worse when you try to attempt to feel your own emotions. You don't want to feel that feeling, so you give up the process.

Participant:

When I do feel my emotions I feel that God is with me. Is that really God then?

Jesus:

No, a lot of it is these spirits trying to falsify to you what's going on. God is always with you.

Participant:

But I can feel it more when I'm...

Jesus:

Yeah that's not who I feel you're feeling. No. Because I've spent a little bit of time in your company, and quite often when you say that God is with you, I don't feel God with you at that time, I feel some spirits with you telling you that if you down this track - that's the way they want you to go. There is a deep feeling inside of your families and therefore all of your children, your parents as well, the parents that have passed - the same feelings exist in all of them - and the same feeling is, avoid fear, avoid fear, avoid fear at all costs. Do whatever you can. If it's self-punish, self-punish, which is something that you are given to doing at times, Karen. Self-punish rather than feel fear - this is what these spirits want you do to. And you're willing to engage it because you're unwilling to feel the terror of being attacked, which is a multigenerational problem in your families this terror that exists.

So the problem with the emotion is that it may not take you back to an actual childhood event, because it's a multigenerational problem that's been passed down over generations through different wars and so forth, which all of the generations prior have experienced. And so since it's that, there is this feeling in you (and you're a very logical person in particular, and many in your family are very logical as well) and you go, "Because I don't know what the emotion's about, I can't feel it." So you have a complete closedness almost to feeling emotions that you do not understand.

Now you've attempted to try and get to some of them, but the problem is you're so open to these spirits, these ones who are violent with you, that whenever you try to get to them, they try to shut you down, and you're so willing to be shut down because of how much fear you have. So what I would do if I was you is focus totally on praying to God and having trust in God, having some faith that you want to get to see and feel this fear that's inside of you.

Participant:

So all the trees that are being eaten in my garden would be a starting point too maybe.

Jesus:

Yes, that will all be fear of attack.

Mary:

Can I just add something related to what you're talking about? I'm just thinking about you feeling "God" with you. As someone who has a lot of fear also, as I've progressed I've found that what I used to think was a good feeling or a sense of wellbeing was actually just me getting away from fear for a little while. So when you're pleasing these spirits, there's not as much

threat coming towards you, so you feel better. It's not a real better, and what I've found is that it wasn't real happiness, it wasn't real joy, it wasn't even love. I used to think that happiness, joy and love were just the absence of me feeling terrified.

Jesus:

The absence of fear.

Mary:

When actually those feelings and God are much lovelier feelings, but we can only really experience them more fully when we're willing to confront fear.

Participant:

Just lately I've picked up on a desire that I wasn't fully aware of and I'm absorbed in that all day, that's avoiding all of that too isn't it?

Jesus:

Yes, very frequently it is. It's great if it's a real desire, so go along with it, but if you find you're not emotionally connected to what you're doing, then it's a great indication that actually there is a deep avoidance going on. And in fact, these spirits here, the ones who are afraid they desperately want you to find something that you're not afraid of and just do it with a passion and that way avoid the rest of your life. That's what they're attempting to achieve.

Mary:

And both you and Neena have had lives like that, where you just get very busy doing things and you avoid.

3.1. The negative physical impact of fear

Jesus:

You're also both very harsh on yourself body wise, very hard on yourself. Your fear is wrecking your body. It's affecting how you look, the lines that you have on your face. All these different things that are happening are all the effect of the fear. Once you release the fear, a lot of these things will disappear naturally. But the fear is going to make it worse and worse and worse while it's within you. So how old are you at the moment?

Participant:

Just turned fifty-seven.

Jesus:

Fifty-seven, so you're seven years older than myself. So in terms of how the lines on your face and how your body feels, I know you're very, very fit but I also know that you're very hard on yourself. You force your body into lots of things that actually, when you start feeling, you'll feel quite tired doing. Your body is exhibiting in itself the fear that's governing your life. And the same

applies for yourself Neena; the fear is governing your life and affecting your body, affecting far more things than you're currently aware of.

My suggestion is to pray, have some faith firstly that when this fear is felt and released that you will feel a lot better than you currently do, have some faith in God that God wants you to feel this fear and get past it. Have some faith that once you've released the fear that these spirits will have little or no effect on your life. And have some faith that if you love yourself that these things can occur. But at the moment that's not what you have. You would rather find any other emotion than fear and you spend a lot of your life doing exactly that, trying to have some kind of emotional experience other than fear.

3.2. Fear causes us to blame others and not love

Participant:

The other question, which I don't know is relevant now, is seeing how I have hurt others in the same way that I'm feeling hurt a useful alternative?

Jesus:

Well yes you have hurt others obviously but one of the things that you need to understand is that the main reason why we enter into anger-based or hurtful-based situations with other people, where we blame other people for things that they either might have done or may not have done, or we just have a certain feeling that we should blame them, or we try or attempt to hurt them, a lot of this comes from fear. This is something that almost everyone who is afraid does every single moment.

3.3. Recognising anger as an avoidance of fear

Jesus:

When you honour fear first, you don't care what love is, that's the reality. Now you, Karen, have a very strong conscience, so when you notice yourself overtly being in a rage, you stop yourself, and you control yourself. But there are many times when you are actually in a rage both with your children and with other people and a lot of it's very passive aggressive, and because it's passive aggressive you let yourself get away with the fact that you actually feel rage. And the rage is covering over the fear.

So whenever you feel this rage rise within you, the key thing is to go, okay this is not really about rage, it's about fear. And all I'm doing when I revert to rage is I want to feel powerful, I want to feel more powerful than my own fear. And so in those moments when you feel angry, the best solution is to go, okay, let's go back to the fear and see what this fear is all about. In fact you prefer rage, shame, self-attack, attack of others, anything really other than fear. And this is the problem with this kind of multi-generational kind

of fear is that it makes you feel like you prefer anything else other than fear. And yet it's the fear that you need to go to.

Participant:

I don't enjoy feeling angry, I make myself do it but I have to say I'm really afraid of feeling fear, I don't know how to feel fear, so I need to work on that.

Jesus:

Exactly. The reality is you are storing fear in your body so it's wrecking your body but you still don't believe you're able to feel it. But the reality is once you allow yourself to become more truthful about this is all about fear, and you allow yourself to be sensitive to that and you allow yourself to be aware of what's really going on around you, you will easily feel your fear. Easily.

Mary:

Remember yesterday AJ drew the picture of the truth is only exposing a certain amount of fear? If you just really allow yourself to see more truth, more fear will be exposed and you won't have to try to feel fear. It will happen.

Jesus:

And for both of you just the thought of feeling fear is enough for you to have a cry. Can you feel that? Just the thought of feeling it is enough for you to cry. So that tells you how strong the fear is actually within you. Just the thought of experiencing it makes you feel like crying, so it's very important to understand that.

4. An example of a participant who was feeling angry but is now afraid

Participant:

I was just going to ask, do I have the same issue as Karen and Neena? Because I know I get into a rage quite easily. A few months ago I was depressed all the time and just constantly in this crappy space and addicted to the crap pretty much. But I decided that I was going to get out of that and so I started taking more actions, like with things that I love doing. So I stopped being angry, because I was angry pretty much every day, just angry about everything. I just hated the world, I hated people, I hated myself, I hated my family, I hated Justin. So as every day went by, I stopped being as angry, but then I realised that I'm just in this fear all day. Like every day, I go outside, I talk to anyone, I go downtown, do my things that I need to do, fear, fear, fear, fear, fear, just living in this fear all the time. So while it's nice to not be feeling angry every day, and every moment of every day, I'm now feeling afraid every day but living in it and like Karen was.

Jesus:

This is what I would call progression.

Participant:

Okay. Whereas like ...

Jesus:

You would prefer anger than fear.

Participant:

Well yeah, that's why it's obviously easy for me to ...

Mary:

But even though you prefer it you're still going with fear, which is good.

4.1. Anger covers addictions and fear**Jesus:**

It's great. Remember I've drawn this frequently where I've said we have fear, and then we have our addictions which cover over our fear, and when our addictions don't get met we revert to anger.

***Anger covers our addictions and fear***

So basically when you stay in anger what you're doing is you're staying in this tantrum, "Give me what I want, give me what I want, give me what I want, give me what I want, I'm not getting what I want!" And everyone around you is not giving you what you want. So it's with everything, even the animals are not giving you what you want. The birds are not giving you what you want, where you work's not giving you what you want, your partner's not giving you what you want, your mum and dad are not giving you what you want, nobody's giving me what I want and so now you're angry with everything. Now that just covers over some addictions. And you're addictions are the things that are suppressing your fears. So when you're prepared to feel this fear, to actually feel it, feeling it is the only way it can be released. So when you're prepared to feel the fear, the anger will easily disappear. But now you'll feel terrified most of the time.

Participant:

Yeah, that's what's happening. And it's horrible and I'm getting to this point ...

Jesus:

And it's not a drawback. (Laughter) I'm saying it's not; it's a good thing.

Participant:

Well I guess I'm getting to this point now where it feels, it's just happened for so long, I think it's been, well I know I made the choice when I moved into this house that I'm living in now, so it's been four or five months or something. So I guess it's getting to the point now where it's becoming more and more painful because I'm just in it every day. So it's like I'm just starting to go, "Oh alright, hang on, I need to actually deal with this now."

Jesus:

Exactly. See the beauty is you're no longer reverting to anger.

Participant:

Well sometimes I am still.

Jesus:

All the time I'm talking about. So what happens with the majority of people is they stop the anger because they realise the anger is getting out of hand, and they start feeling the fear that's underneath the anger. So they start feeling the fear but then the fear gets too intense, and what do they do? They go back to feeding some addictions and that in fact will produce more anger when those addictions don't get met. They never get below this fear threshold.

The majority of women who are here present today and yesterday are in this boat. You are not getting beyond your fear threshold. So when you are crying, most of the time you're not crying about causal emotional events, you are crying in a tantrum. You are having a tantrum. Just like a little child's having a tantrum, you're having one. You're more willing to cry than you are to feel fear, that's the reality. And remember how many times have I said that to you as a group? For women what have I said is the main problem? More willing to feel their sadness than they are willing to feel their fear, but their fear is what caps most of their sadness. So how are you ever going to get to the real sadness unless you're prepared to feel your fear first?

Participant:

That's what I've noticed with myself. I was saying to Mary yesterday that it's like I'll start crying about something but I can actually feel this fear there. I'm getting to the point now where if I'm crying and I am feeling afraid, I'm starting to realise hang on, all that crying that I have done hasn't done anything.

Jesus:

No because it's been a tantrum. Crying in a tantrum never does anything because it's not the cause - it's an effect.

Participant:

Yeah and the fear isn't feeling any less than what it did because I was deceiving myself.

Jesus:

Exactly. The only way fear can be released is by feeling it. And the majority of you ladies do not want to feel it. You can feel the stubbornness in you about this, honestly you can. You don't want to feel it - you don't want to feel your fears. And you want to revert to anger rather than feel your fear. The majority of you feel this way. I asked you yesterday why the majority of you are single; this is one of the primary reasons why the majority of you are single. You don't want to feel your fear, and that's a primary cause in fact. Your fear of opening up your heart in a relationship and having the man abuse you or use you; your fear of all of that is so intense that you would prefer to be angry rather than open up your heart and be loving. That's what you'd prefer. So this is a big problem.

4.2. The five basics required for progression towards God in the context of anger, addictions and fear

Jesus:

So let's look again at these particular five essential things for our progression towards God - love, truth, humility, faith and will, in terms of how these things can cure that. You see when we exercise our will to feed our addictions our anger will build and no fear will ever be addressed. The majority of us exercise our will to feed our addictions -physical, emotional and spiritual addictions that each of us have. Some of you are addicted to the concept for example that Jesus should be a person who comes along and solves all your problems, that he does all the work for you. You're addicted to that concept. Of course when Jesus comes along and somebody comes along and says he's Jesus and he doesn't do that, you go, "He's not Jesus, because Jesus would do that. Jesus would fix all my problems for me, he's the sacrifice. He's the one that has to do all the work and I should be able to just sit in my lounge chair waiting for him to do all the work and when he's done all the work, I'll feel better." It doesn't work like that, but that's the way we want it to work and that's the use of our will. This is an issue of love - we don't want to understand that this emotion is inside of myself. No one else can release it for me. No one else can do anything about it, other than me. If I love myself, I would honour that.

Mary:

Can I add to that? I often see people saying, "I've got to feel my fear, I've got to feel my fear," so they think I'm working on humility but in fact a lot of the decisions we're making in our life, what we decide to do is actually to avoid fear. So it's never going to work.

Jesus:

So you're actually using your will daily to avoid your fear.

Mary:

And this is how will and humility support each other. When you really want to feel yourself you'll use your will in order to make decisions that will help you feel, support you feeling, that will confront your fears. Also when you use your will in that way, it will help your humility develop because you're not avoiding things. Did I explain that clearly?

Jesus:

I don't know if everybody understood, but I feel that I did.

Mary:

One out of one hundred and fifty! (Laughter) Who probably already knew it already, but anyway.

Jesus:

So whenever we're using our rage to mask our fear, we're not loving ourselves, we're not being honest with ourselves, we're not being humble, we don't have any faith in any of God's Laws that once we get to the cause that everything will be cured. We're using our will to feed our addictions. Love, truth, humility, faith and will are not happening in that place.

4.2.1. Feeding our addictions is unloving and damaging**Jesus:**

When we are feeding our addictions, we are not loving to ourselves. Most of you believe that you are loving to yourselves when you feed your addictions. Most of you still believe that. Most of you still think that when you get up in the morning and desire that coffee that giving yourself the coffee is love. That's what you believe. Or you go out to dinner and you're with some friends and they all have alcoholic drinks and you decide, oh I'll just go along, it's okay, it's just one time or whatever, you think that's love, feeding your addictions is love. It's not love.

In relationships you think feeding addictions is love; many of you feel that feeding your addictions in almost every case is love. It's not love at all. You are permanently harming yourself until such a point in time as you are willing to feel your fear. So while you're feeding your addictions, you are avoiding your fears and while you're feeding your addictions you're never going to get to your fears. Therefore you're never going to get to the grief that's under it. You're never going to be at-one with God feeding your addictions, ever. That's reality.

Yet the majority of you are not even aware that if you passed right now today, the highest desire you would have when you entered the spirit world is to feed your addictions. All of what you've heard about Divine Truth will just get chucked out the window to be honest because in the spirit world it's much easier for you to feed your addictions than it is here on Earth. It is also faster; the passion and desire to do it is very strong and there is no external

resistance to doing it. In other words there are no people on Earth who might put you in gaol if you do it.

Here on Earth if some of you fully acted upon some of your emotions right now, you'd be thrown in gaol, because it wouldn't be acceptable by society, so that's the only reason why you don't do it. When you get to the spirit world, you won't get thrown in gaol if you do it. So it's highly likely you'll go ahead and do it.

So these addictions are a primary thing that we're still feeding, and as a result we're not understanding that it's unloving to continually feed your addictions. It's not honest, it's also not humble, it's also not developing any faith that in the end when you remove your addictions you'll be happier. Most of you don't believe that. Most of you believe that the only time you're happy is when you get your addictions met. And the reality is from God's Perspective that you're going to be much happier once you release the addictions from your life. But most don't believe that. Most people on Earth don't believe that let's face it, do they.

You tell the average guy on Earth that gets drunk every weekend that if he gave up the addiction to drinking every weekend that he'd actually be happier and he'd tell you you're an idiot; that's the only happiness that he has. He's working solidly through the week so he can get enough money and so that he can drink most of it away on the weekend.

This is the way the world we live in thinks and many of you still think that way with your addictions. You still think that feeding your addictions is going to bring you happiness. It's not. Feeding your addictions finishes up destroying your life actually. And if it doesn't destroy it while it's here, it'll certainly destroy it while you're in the spirit world because when we don't deal with an addiction here on Earth, you know what happens when we pass? We then try to feed the addiction in the spirit world and we just keep trying to feed it, keep trying to feed it and many of you will keep trying to feed your addictions after you hit the spirit world for years. You'll never get out of the hells of the first sphere doing that, but you will keep doing it, keep doing it, that until you exhaust yourself with the pain of it. And then you'll stop. My suggestion is to stop earlier than that.

4.3. Progressing from feeling anger and living in addictions to feeling fear

Mary:

Avarna can I complement you because I feel you've taken a step...

Jesus:

You've taken some active steps to do that.

Participant:

Now I've just got to take the next step.

Jesus:

You're in a critical condition now. The critical condition is this: you don't want to feel all your fear. You need to acknowledge that you don't want to feel it all and you need to take care with your next steps. The reason why is there will be a tendency to want to avoid it and go back to anger.

Mary:

Or addiction.

Participant:

Yeah I've notice that happened just with some stuff that was happening a few weeks ago. I won't go into the story but something was happening for a couple of weeks and I was really angry and just in a rage. Before that, I think it was the last seminar maybe, where I was saying that I had repented about having harmed people and was noticing more and more everyday just what my actions were doing towards people. So I started to feel before this sort of two week thing that happened that I had love in mind every day.

Jesus:

So you were feeling positive.

Participant:

Yeah. And you know I was consciously aware that every time I'd interact with people just my own stuff that was going on that might have harmed them, and the choices that I was making. But then this thing happened and then I realised a short time after that, hang on, all that stuff just flew out the window and I just went right back to square one. And I'm like, "This really sucks and I want to go back to how I felt just before that."

Jesus:

So what you're starting to feel is the difference when you're truly happy compared to when you're just happy in an addiction. And what you will start to feel when you're in that place is you start realising that every time you revert back to the addictive processes, it actually hurts more now. Before you would have been normal with that but now it hurts.

Participant:

Yeah, and more and more I feel with Justin, the more that I keep engaging in the addiction it just feels wrong and it feels like it's not getting us anywhere and we're just creating the same cycle like we have for the last three years, that same thing - we talk about the same problems, I'm angry about the same stuff, he's angry about the same stuff and so it's just that next step of...

Jesus:

Yeah that's right. The pain of that starts going, this is both of us wanting our addictions met, both of us not wanting to feel our fears, once you get to this layer where you start feeling your fears, you don't want to desert it, you want

to let yourself go through it rather than getting out of it. And what we see a lot of people doing is they hit this place of fear, and unfortunately, the fear is like a huge wall in our minds, and also often in our emotions - it's a big wall. So you think of this as a big brick wall, you know like with all the bricks here and here's little you coming along to this wall.



We view our fear as a huge wall

Participant:

That looks pretty huge!

Jesus:

You nudge against it a bit and then you go, "This is too big for me to handle." But what we don't realise is one truth in that place. All of that fear is actually inside of you, so therefore you are already handling it. All you need to do is experience it to release it. You're actually already living in it. So therefore you're already handling it, it's not going to be any worse than what you've already had to handle.



All of our fear is already inside of us

Participant:

The thing is like the more I live in it anyway, the worse it feels every day because I am trying to avoid it.

Mary:

It actually takes more energy to avoid it than to feel it.

Jesus:

And that's the beautiful thing that God's done too with our soul. It takes more energy to avoid an emotion than to feel the emotion. So it makes sense to just feel it.

Participant:

Something I was going to ask because something I still don't understand probably is about living in truth because what I have in the past...

Jesus:

Rather than you going through an explanation can I just give a few things about that? It's impossible to live in truth while you have so much fear inside of you. Impossible. So give up the idea of living in truth. Give up the idea of being present because it's impossible to be present while you have so much fear inside of you. Give up the idea that you're connected to anything, because you're not connected to anything while you've got so much fear inside of you. Just focus your attention on feeling the fear. Nothing else.

Participant:

But haven't you said in the past that you need truth, love and humility to be able to grow towards God?

Jesus:

Yeah but what you're being now is being truthful. You truthfully have a whole heap of fear inside of your soul. You're now being truthful about it. Before when you were angry, you weren't truthful about it. Now you're being truthful about it. Now you're actually starting to choose to feel it rather than blame other people, blame your environment, blame the world.

Participant:

As much, I'll say it still happens.

Jesus:

But you're starting. Like I said; it's a process that you're going through. And this is a more truthful place; you are living in more truth in that moment. So forget about trying to live in more truth, just focus on one thing, this fear is what I have inside of me and this is what I'm feeling right now and I need to feel this until it's all gone. Focus on that.

4.4. Fear blocks the absorption of truth into the soul

Jesus:

See the problem with fear is it prevents the absorption by your soul of truth. So no matter what intellectual truth you believe you have right now, it cannot enter your soul unless you release your fear. And this applies to everyone; truth cannot enter your soul unless you release your fear on the same subject. It can't enter your soul. It's only entered your head. Right now most of the things that I've given you about Divine Truth have only entered

your head. And it's only entered your head because you've been unwilling to feel your fear. When you feel your fear now your soul will start absorbing the truth and then it will be automatic to live in it because your soul has absorbed it.

Participant:

Well I found that a little bit because I remember at the last seminar, I had a feeling like I wanted to come and talk to you guys but I felt really afraid and just because of past experiences that I've had and my fear then...

Jesus:

Past experience's talking to us have been terrible, haven't they?!

Participant:

Well I mean my own feelings that have come up.

Jesus:

But how many of you feel that? That past experiences of talking to us have been terrible? This is a common feeling.

Participant:

Yeah, but I purposefully made the point of feeling through a bit of the fear before the seminar, and then I came and spoke to you guys afterwards and it was really nice. I'm like, I'm so stupid, I make up this big stupid idea of what I think is going to happen and how I think you guys are going to be angry at me ...

Jesus:

Yeah, we're angry at everyone all the time.

Participant:

Yeah, but it's like I blow up this big stupid picture in my head and then normally I'll go, "Oh no I don't want to go and talk to them because it's too scary and they're going to be like this and that," and de, da, de, da. So it's been good to just sort of feel through some of it.

Jesus:

Do you understand this principle that if fear is inside of your soul, truth on the same subject will not be able to enter your soul? So any truth that you think you've heard has only gone into your mind, it hasn't gone into your soul on any particular subject. So if there's one subject where there's no fear at all, then that truth may have entered your soul. But any subject in which you have fear, your soul cannot absorb the truth while that fear exists. So give up trying to live in truth on those issues because you won't be able to. It's just a fake existence doing that. The best thing you can do is feel the fear so that you're able to have that truth absorbed. That's the best thing you could do.

Mary:

So you could welcome truth about yourself, you can welcome the fact that yeah, I'm frightened, that's a truth about yourself.

Jesus:

I'm terrified of most things.

Mary:

And there I am again, I'm afraid. Well that's a truth about me - I just avoided that and I was nasty to that person - there's a truth about me. That's a truthful way of living and it helps you expose your fear more and more. But a lot of us get to the point of going, yeah I'm afraid and then we kind of, because we're afraid, we step back from it and begin to rationalise the other reasons why we're doing things. For example, "I just had to tell them a truth," when really it's about pushing away an interaction that was making us afraid.

4.5. *An example of AJ overcoming the fear of being himself in public*

Jesus:

Can I give you an illustration of my life again? Before I allowed myself to go through the psychological experience of coming to terms with my own identity, I used to have many memories about my identity of course and I just put them in what I would classify now as the fear basket. It's also called the too hard basket. You know that basket? So here's the basket and it's called the too hard basket, which really should be renamed to be the fear basket.



The "too hard" basket is really our fear basket

What I used to do with all of my experiences is I would put them in this basket if they got too strong. There were a lot of experiences I had where I thought I could handle the fear. One of them was I used to speak in front of around five thousand people at one point in my life. For two days beforehand I would be beside myself with terror, speaking to large groups of people. Eventually I got so used to doing it that I was quite relaxed. I actually believed that I had no fear at all about speaking in front of large groups of people. I had no fear, so eventually I spoke in front of these large groups, so in other words my habit made me think and feel like I'd reduced my fear.

So along came all of the issues of having to work through my emotions, I start working through my emotions, and you know what happened? I couldn't speak to one person without getting afraid. That fear was in me already and I had just used my will in such a strong negative manner, putting everything that I was afraid of in this too hard basket, anything that I felt like I wouldn't cope with, I would habitually get to the point where I could do it and do it in a seemingly relaxed manner, while I internally still felt the terror which I was denying. And I got to this point where I couldn't even speak to one person without getting afraid.

Now at that time I thought that I'd made a terrible mistake because I went from being able to speak to five thousand people to only being able to speak to one person and still being afraid. I used to go shopping in that place when I was afraid of one person and I would be too afraid to get out of the car to walk into the shopping centre to buy the things that I need. Now that's a bit of trouble when you're living by yourself because there's no one else to do it for you. So eventually what I tried to do was I'd go to the shopping centre and during this phase I would feel all of my feelings. I'd go to the shopping centre and I think I've told you this before; I would sit there for four hours, doing nothing, having people looking at me, going, "What's going on with him? Why is he sitting there with tears rolling down his face?" and whatever. And I would deal with the fear that I felt in the shopping centre. Now eventually I dealt with most of this fear and now I can be myself completely no matter who's around.

So the audience a few weeks ago for the media that we did, was I think about two point something million, and I was still able to be myself. But I had to go through this place where it looked like everything was getting worse because that was the place where I started to feel what was in the too hard basket and therefore feel the fear that was present. I had to go through that place.

When you're going through that place, you believe things are worse but actually they're better. So some people have come up to us recently and said, "Oh you know I'm really worried." And you go okay, "So what are you worried about?" And they tell us this whole story, and you say, "Why are you worried about that? That's because you're in fear now. That's fantastic." And they go, "But I'm all confused and my life feels worse," and I say, "Yeah, it's going to feel like that. It's going to feel like that because you're now feeling your fear. You're going to have all sorts of Law of Attraction events triggering your fear now because you're willing to go through them."

4.6. *Staying open to fear by focusing on love, truth, humility, faith and will*

Participant:

I wanted to know how to stay open to that fear. I feel like you really did just answer it for me.

Jesus:

But it's a very good question - how to stay open to the fear. The way you stay open to the fear is, you focus on these qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will.

Participant:

And that's what I wanted to ask as well as loving myself, because I was hearing you say before with the example of the orchard about staying open, and I know that I'm really spirit influenced as well so how do I stay open?

Jesus:

Well let's look at each one of these and look at how it affects staying open to your fear. Remember when we place fear as our God, as we spoke of yesterday, that's the main reason why we don't do these things – love, truth, humility, faith and will. What we do is we say that fear belongs up the top in a priority list, where fear comes before love, fear comes before truth, fear comes before humility and so forth. Once we're prepared to feel our own fear, we no longer honour fear in that regard. In other words we no longer place it as the highest priority in our life; we no longer see it, even though we feel that it should be; we no longer will allow ourselves to continue placing it in this high priority in our life anymore.

And what we do in that moment, when we love ourselves, we're actually allowing ourselves to feel the fear; that is loving yourself more. See before when you're denying your fear, that's not loving yourself as much because your fear's in you are wrecking your body, wrecking your life, having all of these attraction events occur, the cause of all these negative events, and that's not loving to you in that moment. When you start allowing yourself to feel this fear now you're loving yourself more, this is wonderful. Like God's going, "At last my daughter is letting go of some things"; this is how God sees it.

We're also in a more truthful place because most of the time if you think before we feel fear, most of the time we believe we have none or very little. We tell ourselves, I haven't got much fear, I might be afraid of you know ... and usually you come up with physical things, like I'm afraid of snakes, but I don't really have much fear of emotion, I don't have much fear of people. But once we start getting more honest with ourselves we start realising that our primary fears are actually our personal emotions. Our primary fears are not a snake or a spider or some other physical thing but rather what's inside

of us - shame and other emotions inside of us are our primary fears. So when we honour the truth of that and honour the fact that we start feeling the fear, we are now in far more harmony with God and therefore we will be able to feel God a lot more in that place.

We're also far more humble if you think about it because now instead of reverting to anger and control and addiction all the time, which is what we use to stay away from our fear before, now we're saying - I'm refusing to go to my anger all the time. I'm refusing to go to my addictions all the time. Instead what I'm going to do is to be humble to the experience of this fear, even if it feels terrible, even if I feel terrible for six months or twelve months, that's how long it takes.

4.6.1. AJ's experience of releasing fear

Jesus:

For myself my primary fears took me around nearly four years to release. So it took me nearly four years to go through the process of releasing most of my fears. Of course I've been tortured and I've had all other sorts of things happen, things that you haven't had happen so there's a chance that you'll take less then that if you allow yourself to feel your fear.

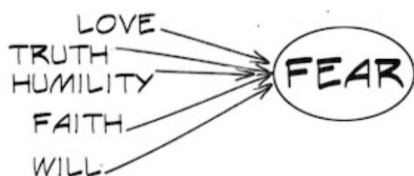
But if you really have faith in God, no matter how long that process takes, you will do it. And that's what I had to come to terms with. How much faith do I have with God that God is leading me through this process to get me beyond my fear? And I realised that a lot of it depended on my will. I had to be willing to stay in this place of feeling fear rather than always trying to get myself out of it, always trying to take some kind of alternative action such as distract myself, go and do something, get some exercise, you know all the other things that I'd try to do to reduce the feeling of this fear.

In fact I got to the point where I had so much fear in my body that I found that I had to lay up to four hours a day in my bed just flat, feel the fear in my body and just feel in a panic for those four hours. I used to do that every single day, and remember I did that for nearly four years, so by the time the four hours dissipated, I could feel the fear relieved itself from my body and then I could get up and do some things without fear, but only then. And that took around four hours a day for me. Now like I said if you've been tortured or other things have happened to you, then naturally that might be the case for you too.

It was wrecking my body so much that when I began processing fear, when I was thirty-three years old, everybody who met me thought that I had Parkinson's disease because I would shake, and they'd say, "What's wrong with you?" And I'd say, "Nothing." I would be shaking so much that everyone could see me shaking so much and they'd all be asking me what's going on. I didn't know what was happening at the time until I started feeling that and then I realised that's what it's all about, that's why I'm shaking like this.

Now after I went through a lot of my memories about my identity and all those kind of things, I went through another bout of it, which took four years and then I came out of that, now I feel much better, much better. I still have fears that I recognise, but now it doesn't govern my life anymore.

Now when you can see that if you really honour each of these qualities, love, truth, humility, faith and will, then they will help you feel this fear. But all you have to do is compromise in one of these areas and all of a sudden you won't be feeling fear anymore. So if you compromise by saying, "I don't want to use my will to feel my fear," and bang, you will find that you won't be able to feel it anymore. Or if you compromise by going, "I don't have any faith that if I release my fear that it can actually be released, I don't have any belief in that, I don't have any belief that I can be perfect without fear." and because you don't have any faith that it's even possible, you're not even going to try. You won't even try; you'll try everything else other than that.



So many of you have spent five years with your fear going, "What else can I do other than that? Oh I know what I'll do, I'll have a relationship, that'll help me get out of some of it," or I'll have a bit more sex or I'll drink a bit more or I'll try and stay in my body or I'll do these practices or whatever it is that you try to do to avoid fear, I'll be busy. I know what I'll do, I'll get rid of my single house over on the sunny coast that's got a lovely garden already and I'll buy forty acres over here and then I'll have so much work to do that I won't even know what I'm afraid of. Many of you have chosen to make that decision for that one reason actually: to avoid a fear. And that's really not having any faith in God that you can address the fear.

So when you actually allow yourself to hold on to these very positive qualities, you'll find eventually that you'll get to the fear and you'll want to go through it. You'll want to. And every little bit you go through, there's another relief in my life. Another thing gone that I don't have to worry about ever again. Ever, in all my future. And because you're willing to feel your fear, you won't be focused on feeding your addictions. So when you hit the spirit world, when you feel terrified, instead of trying to go and get an addiction met, you'll go, I'll feel my fear instead. You'll make that choice. And you'll be in a far better condition when you do that, a far better condition. In fact you'll probably be in the second sphere if you get to that point while you're on Earth because the first sphere is all about fear. It's all about fear.

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 2

5. The importance of focusing on fear

Jesus:

The reason why the answers to your question take so long is because there is a lot to explain. Often too I think we want a yes or no answer, or we'd love to have a simple answer; many of us would prefer to have the answer that says, "Don't worry about that." (Laughs) So it's very good if we can be fairly thorough.

Can you see that a lot of the things we've already discussed in the last couple of hours have been about fear? In fact many of you don't realise how important it is yet to actually address fear. There's still a desire to avoid fear and a desire to do almost anything but feel fear. I remember a conversation Mary and I had, it would have been maybe six to twelve months ago now, I can't remember exactly, and Mary was asking me at the time, because she wanted to write a blog about being present in your body. I was reading what Mary had written and she listed all these different things about how to stay present in your body. And she listed all these things about drink and eat and...

Mary:

I haven't posted them on the blog yet; you're spoiling the suspense! (Laughs)

Jesus:

Anyway, all these different things.

Mary:

I'm joking. Share them.

Jesus:

And I said to Mary, "Look, darling, I don't know why you're writing this blog." And she said, "Well, what do mean? What's wrong with it?" Mary often goes, "What's wrong with it now?" (Laughs) She doesn't do that anymore but that used to be the case. And I said, "Well, you don't realise that everything that you've said would automatically happen if you didn't have any fear." So you know how people write all this stuff about how to be present in your body and all that stuff, the only reason why you're not present in your body is because you're afraid and you're not feeling your fear. That's the only reason why you're not present. Fear in fact is the main reason why you're not doing most things.

For many of you, you've now listened for three to five years of presentations involving Divine Truth. For many of you, you've been to like 60, 70 or 80% of the talks we've ever given. Now I would call that dedication. Now there's a reason why you're dedicated like that. There has to be a reason. There has

to be a soul-based reason why you want to do that given the fact that you've hardly progressed in that time. (Laughter)

So I honour the fact that you have inside of yourself a desire for love, truth, humility, faith and will. Inside of you there is a desire for these things, a desire for love, a desire for truth and so forth. Many of you have a desire for these things inside of you, you do. But you know what causes you do dishonour these desires? Just fear. Every single time, whenever you fail to honour these things, love, truth, humility, faith and will, it's always because of fear. Always.

LOVE	
TRUTH	
HUMILITY	
FAITH	FEAR
WILL	

***Fear prevents us from honouring love,
truth, humility, faith and will***

And can you see from that concept that fear then must be the thing that you address the most? Because without letting go of it, many of these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will - will not be possible. Many of them will not be possible. Every time you honour fear you will not be able to be loving - ever, actually. You will not be able to be loving. So you can think you want to be loving as much as you want but if you honour fear, you will never be able to be loving.

In fact perfect love throws fear completely aside. When you perfectly love there will be no fear in you. The only thing preventing a person with a desire to be at-one with God from being at-one with God is the fear that exists inside of them that they are unwilling to release because if they released the fear, the sadness will just come out of you. It'll just come out. The only reason why the sadness isn't just coming out is because you're afraid of it. So it stays in.

So can you see that the majority of work that you will need to use your will to do will be surrounding fear? Now for the majority of you, you don't want to know that. This is why I've given so many talks about fear because fear is the thing that stops you from being all of these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will. And it's your exercise of your will to avoid fear that causes you to not do any of these in a perfect way. So you can't love while you're in fear. You don't even want to hear the truth when you're in fear let alone do it. When you're in fear you don't want to even hear it. You cannot be humble while you're in fear, it's impossible. You will most of the time revert to rage or at least to addiction when you're in fear and you don't want to feel you fear. You won't be humble. You won't have any faith when you're in fear

because the only thing you believe in is your fear. That's the only thing you really have faith in.

So instead of having faith in God, faith in God's Laws, faith in the process, faith in love, faith in truth, faith in humility, you'll have no faith in any of those things while this fear remains in you. You can think you can do it; you will not be able to. While this fear remains inside of you as a feeling and doesn't come out, and the only way it's going to come out is by you feeling it, it's impossible for you to love, impossible for you to want truth, impossible for you to be humble, impossible for you to focus on faith and to use your will appropriately. When I say impossible to be humble, that's probably the only thing that's not impossible. But when you put fear above everything else, then it will be impossible. You have to start seeing this as just an emotion. It's just an emotion. The majority of you don't see it as an emotion; you see it as a monster. That's how you see it. You don't see it as an emotion. It is just an emotion, that's all.

[FEAR]
JUST AN EMOTION

6. An example of a participant who uses many strategies to avoid fear

Participant:

I've lived in fear and terror and have been aware of it before I met you. It's been my major thing. I don't do any of that stuff - love, truth, humility, faith and will - because of that fear. I'm really aware of that.

Jesus:

So you are now well aware that your fear is your God, basically.

Participant:

Yes. I was beginning to access some terror and fear and now I just feel that I have lost my confidence in doing that. I want to do it! - I don't care about crying and stuff like that. (Participant is crying)

Jesus:

Now can I just stop you for a moment? The comment that you have lost your confidence in doing that, can I say that your confidence was misplaced in the first place. You had confidence in yourself doing it. The person you need confidence in is not yourself. The person you need confidence in to process fear is confidence in God. So when you say you have lost your confidence in doing it, I don't think that is necessarily a bad thing. Because the real person you need confidence in is God.

GOD

God's got your back. And you don't believe that at this point, that's the problem.

Participant:

I have accessed that feeling of reliance on Him during that, for little bits.

Jesus:

When you did process? Yep. Good.

Participant:

But now I just feel like I'm blocked by everything. You know by self-pity, punishments, spirits.

Jesus:

So let's list some of the things you're blocked by. So self-pity, self-punishment.

Participant:

Spirit influence, a huge investment in my facade because I'm so afraid of being judged and rejected.

Jesus:

So you're worried about external judgement of you. Of course a lot of these things are internal judgements, aren't they?

Participant:

In my addictions, I just see them and I'm aware of them and yet I just can't seem to make that step.

Jesus:

To avoid them?

Participant:

To let go. It's like they've got a strangle hold on me that I just can't seem to let go of them. It's really, really difficult.

Jesus:

Alwyn can I just say to you, it is wonderful what you are saying. Because these are the primary reasons why most people don't deal with their fear, all these things - self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement and addictions. What you're expressing really, very well, is exactly what the majority of people will need to look at while they're working through fear. But please continue.

Participant:

I also have come to not feel like I'm relying on other people saying what fear processing looks like and feels like.

Jesus:

So what would you call that?

Participant:

Sort of comparing and worrying that I'm not doing it.

Jesus:

Doubting yourself.

Participant:

Doubt yes.

Jesus:

But really what it is, is seeking confirmation from others, isn't it?

Participant:

Yep.

Jesus:

Which can you see is actually just a fear anyway? In other words you're not going to do it yourself unless somebody gives you confirmation that you're going in the right direction. So that's really just a fear of going in the wrong direction yourself.

SELF PITY
 SELF PUNISHMENT
 SPIRIT INFLUENCE
 EXTERNAL JUDGEMENT
 ADDICTIONS
 SEEKING CONFIRMATION

Participant:

Yes, I mean I think those are ...

Jesus:

Your primary ones?

Participant:

The primary ones that I feel. And because that fear is with me all the time it's not like I'm ever happy. You know, I can cry and make myself feel okay, but it doesn't work like that for me, it's just ...

Jesus:

Exactly. The majority of people in fear feel the same way as you do, to be honest. So let's look at some of these things because some of them are things that we do in order to avoid, and other things we do because they're a part of our fear that we need to break down. And other things are happening to us because we're attempting to get away from the feeling. So I'll try to help with each one of these things in terms of what's actually going on.

6.1. *Self-pity, avoidance and commiseration***Jesus:**

Self-pity. What do you feel self-pity's about? Any ideas? Do you have any ideas yourself?

Participant:

Well it's like you said yesterday about, there has to be another way. I don't know, I haven't found it.

Jesus:

It's a way of avoiding, it's a choice to avoid, I agree. And what you're trying to choose to avoid is responsibility for whatever is going on. So it's usually responsibility to feel an emotion. So instead you have pity on yourself about having to feel the emotion rather than actually feeling the emotion itself. It also is born from a desire to have other people feel pity for you. So quite often when a person goes into self-pity, they're also really wanting other people to feel sorry for them but nobody is, and so they take on that role themselves.

Mary:

So is that commiseration? Desire for commiseration?

Jesus:

Yeah desire for commiseration internalised, if you like. You want yourself to commiserate with yourself about having the emotion rather than actually taking responsibility and feeling the emotion. That is a great way of avoiding fear. A lot of these are actually avoidances of fear you'll find.

6.2. *Self-punishment and fear of violence***Jesus:**

Let's look at self-punishment; self-punishment is a great way of avoiding fear because what you do when you punish yourself is you prevent anyone else from punishing you during that process. And what it indicates is that you're actually afraid of other people punishing you but you don't want to feel that fear and so what you do instead is punish yourself and that way you get away with it.

Participant:

I think you mentioned that, or Mary did, as barter; bartering with God and bartering with others to avoid it.

Jesus:

Exactly, yeah. And there is this feeling that many people have from their childhood, which is an actual feeling, in that many of us had it created while a child, that when we punish ourselves, we get away from our parent punishing us. So there is a very strong motivation of avoiding violence in self-punishment. So what you're often trying to do when you're self-punishing is you're trying to avoid external violence perpetrated by somebody else, towards yourself. And so you punish yourself first, in order to avoid what they would do if you didn't punish yourself. So again, this is really a fear of other people.

6.3. *Spirit influence and fear of external judgement***Jesus:**

Now spirit influence is a lot about fear of other people. The reason why we get so influenced by spirits frequently is because we're terrified of what other people think, what other people do, what other people say and so we are extra open to absorbing what they tell us and because we're extra open to absorbing what a person tells us, we're also extra open to absorbing what a spirit tells us. And the spirit tells us to do this or do that, we may even think it's our own feelings even, that's how much or how willing we are to do what somebody else wants us to do.

Now many of you learnt that when you were a child as well. The way you learnt it was the parent projected at you a certain emotion of rage when you didn't do what they wanted. And because when you're a child you're very sensitive to that, what happens is that you then learn that as long as you do what mummy or daddy want, you won't get the feeling of rage projected at you. And you also learnt that when you got the feeling of rage projected at you it meant automatically that you'd done something wrong. Now some of you rebel against that but the majority of us don't. The majority of us go into doing what the parent wanted instead. So this is what partly attracts the spirits with us as well.

This is also why we are so sensitive to external judgement because we're basically on hyper alert. If you can imagine it like you are in a radar scanning everything around you, 360 degrees around you, you're scanning everything and you're going, okay, there's a bad feeling.

Participant:

Yeah, I call it the rejection radar. I know it.

Jesus:

And most people in fact know of it, they can scan a whole room and there's the person I've got to be afraid of, because they can feel what the barrage is coming from that person. And many of us have this very sensitive radar from a very young age; we learnt to be very, very sensitive about everything that's happening around us.

We've got this radar, and we're not concerned about any good emotion in that place. So if somebody loves us, we skip over that because that's a feeling that you don't have to worry about. If somebody approves of you, skip over that. Somebody really quite likes you, skip over that and you skip over most things with the exception of only the things that you know are going to be traumatic to experience. What this does is it makes us desensitise to loving emotions, because we skip over them in our scanning and we are ultrasensitive to any unloving emotion. You know that feeling where you're ultrasensitive to the unloving emotion and not sensitive at all to anybody really loving you or caring about you? When you're going around and you're scanning, this is how you see the world now - anything that's loving is safe, anything is out of harmony with love is not safe. And now, instead of love, our focus becomes avoiding what is not safe. That's our primary focus. So this makes us very, very open to the absorption of external judgement.

So if someone has a bad opinion of me, so when Robert has a bad opinion of me over there, I can feel that immensely. Oh it's just terrible, I can't handle it. And yet when Robert has a nice feeling about me, I can't feel it at all. I'm not even open to feeling it because I'm only open to being sensitive to the things that are bad because they're the things that I'm trying to prevent. To be frank with many of you, you know these feelings. Many of you know this is what goes on. But for yourself and most people who are in a lot of fear, this is a heightened sense of awareness, of everything going around as long as it's unloving. It's not a heightened sense of awareness of loving things; you don't know who's even loving you in that moment. Because of this you're very, very tempted to ignore love and only respond to any form of judgement that comes into your sphere of awareness. And so you're very sensitive to external judgement.

Someone just has to say, "Oh, your hair's too long," and bang, you'll go and get it cut, that kind of thing. Or they might say, "Oh, you don't suit pink," and you never wear pink the rest of your life and you get your whole wardrobe of pink and throw it in the dustbin. That's how sensitive we can become to just a comment. That's just an opinion but we don't see it as an opinion, we see it as the truth about ourselves because we're so open to it. And as a result of that too, the spirits who are around us can suggest things to us that are totally out of harmony with love and also totally wrong and yet we'll just take them on board. We'll just take them on board every time.

6.4. Addictions

Jesus:

Now because of all these strategies that we use - self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions and seeking confirmation, we then revert back to trying to have an addictive lifestyle. So what we do is we have all of these terrible feelings that are going on that we're not willing to experience because we feel we're going to be overwhelmed by experience, and what we do instead is we focus on addictively trying to avoid such things. Of course the more we try to avoid it, usually you finish up attracting even more of it, and before we know it, we're living a whole lifestyle of addiction but we're still not really avoiding any of it - that's what often happens for a person who has a lot of fear.

SELF PITY	AVOIDANCE
SELF PUNISHMENT	COMMISERATION
SPIRIT INFLUENCE	FEAR OF OTHERS
EXTERNAL JUDGEMENT	FEAR OF VIOLENCE
ADDICTIONS	IGNORE LOVE
SEEKING CONFIRMATION	MANAGING OVERWHELM

6.5. *Placing love, truth, humility, faith and will above fear*

Jesus:

All of this is occurring for only a few reasons: because we are unwilling to do a number of things inside of ourselves.

We are unwilling to put fear down a peg and place these qualities that we say we want to develop love, truth, humility, faith and will above the fear.

LOVE
TRUTH
HUMILITY
FAITH
WILL
FEAR

In other words internally we're not willing to use our will, we're not desiring even to use our will, to place what we believe are character traits, which are of extreme importance for our future life, and we're not willing to place them as a list in a priority list order, above the importance of dealing with our fear or trying to prevent our fear. We have what I would classify as a concept of character, we are choosing to base all of our character on fear rather than to

have all of these character traits, love, truth, humility, faith and will, and make fear submissive to these particular things.

So at the moment you could say that your fear has placed itself on the top of this list and love, truth, humility, faith and will have become submissive to fear. What we need to do internally is to place all of these things above our fear and put fear on the bottom of this list.

Now the question then becomes, how do I do that? That's what's got to happen, how do I do that? Does anybody have any ideas of how you would do that? How do you go ahead and do that?

Participant:

Can we just do everything opposite to what fear tells us to do?

Jesus:

That's one way. One way is to do everything the opposite to what the fear tells us to do. Now when I had a discussion with a group in 2008 that was my suggestion. It was a discussion about "The Human Soul - Fear is Your Friend" and in that discussion I made the one single suggestion, that's probably the most important suggestion about fear, and that is do everything the opposite to what your fear tells you to do. Everything. That requires a very strong will to do that, yes I agree, but if you choose to do that, that one choice will change your entire life, very, very rapidly by the way.

The second thing also needs to be engaged. What do you think the second thing is? Once you choose to do everything the opposite of what your fear says there's one other thing that you're going to need in order for progression to occur, and what's that? To feel the fear rather than avoid it. So there are only two things we really need to do in order to address fear.

By the way you can address fear without God at all. There are plenty of people historically in the spirit world who have done this. They've let go of most of their fears without having any relationship with God, so it's possible to do this without any relationship with God. With a relationship with God it's much, much easier of course because you always remember this relationship, you always remember where you're working towards and as you release fears, you'll feel a closer relationship with God. So that will give you faith that it's all working whereas a person without that doesn't get that. Without the desire for God, you don't get that. So without God you can do this or with God it will be much easier.

So you do two things - you do everything the fear tells you not to do, and you do nothing that the fear tells you to do. That's what you choose. Nothing the fear tells you to do, everything that fear tells you not to do, that's if you're aware of the fear. Now when we begin many of us are not aware of all of our fears, so we can only do it with a few things, but eventually your awareness of fear grows through this process and you realise, oh I'm afraid of that as

well, oh I'm afraid of that as well and so you put that thing on the do not do list or never do list, and you honour love, truth, humility, faith and will instead. But for this to work you must choose to feel your fear as an emotion, you must choose to do it. Because the reality is if you don't choose to do it all that will happen is your fear will heighten and nothing will be released. And what do you think life's going to feel like after that? That's a pretty scary life because nothing changes. Your fear has been heightened, but you haven't chosen to change anything.

So the second thing, which is one of the primary things we need to learn, is be humble to the experience of the emotion of fear. So once we do those two things, you'll find your entire life will change very, very rapidly. That's all I chose to do, I made a list - and this is why I've encouraged you to make a fear list. I made a list of all of the fears I was aware of at the time. Now even right now I've got fears that I'm not aware of, because if I didn't have them I'd already be at-one with God. So I know that I've got fears I'm not aware of, so one of the options is to start praying about what am I not aware of, because that's very important. But most of us have a long list of fears that we are aware of. So what I'd suggest is for you to write down that long list of fears you're aware of, and write down all the things you do as a result of wanting to make those fears go away or what addictions you have as a result that cause those fears to go away and choose to not do it anymore. Choose.

Participant:

So how I've gone about doing this is I've avoided all those things and I'll get up in the morning, and I'll feel fear and I'll go off and feel the fear, not doing any of that stuff, doing something that triggers me, it's just there and I do it.

Jesus:

So my suggestion is go now and do the things that you're afraid of doing and choose to feel your fear while you're doing them. Choose to feel your fear while you're doing them. If you find you can't feel your fear while you're doing them, imagine yourself doing them and already some fear will come up and you'll be able to feel that first and then eventually you'll get to the point where you'll be able to take an action where you can feel fear while you're doing it.

6.6. *Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves*

Mary:

I had a couple of questions, Alwyn. One was, you said you had some confidence doing this and something changed. Did you go back and discover what had changed, what event happened that made you change?

Participant:

I was talking to someone who was working with me and they were talking about that I had to feel what was in my body and that sometimes I was using fear to not feel my fear in a way, to not get to stuff and it just somehow put me off kilter...

Jesus:

Can I ask who did that?

Participant:

It was someone here and I don't want to...

Jesus:

Oh right, a therapist who you were going to see.

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

Can I suggest to you whoever that was, and I don't mean to offend the person who it was, who is obviously here, but she has no idea. And I've probably already told her she has no idea.

Participant:

It might have been my interpretation of it rather than them. It's not necessarily them.

Jesus:

Yes but you know what we find with most therapists? They have a deep desire to keep you away from your fear because one of the reasons why many therapists choose therapy is because they're afraid and they don't want to address it.

Now Peter came to me yesterday and had a chat with me about an issue that he was facing and he had got some advice from somebody else who has exactly the same problem in a larger degree than what Peter has, and that person gave him advice which at the time Peter accepted. And I said to Peter, "The person who advised you, he has the problem worse than you do." Now how can he who can't see his own problem, how can he accurately advise you what the problem is? He can't even see his own problem, so how can he advise you what your problem is? He's not going to advise you accurately on your problem. Now what we see a lot of therapists doing, is not accurately advising people about their problems. A lot of therapists want to lead the person down a certain path because they have spirits with them leading the person away from their emotions, not into them. They view that as a success and it's not success.

Participant:

I've had confidence in this person and they have helped me with stuff.

Jesus:

Of course. There are things they will be able to help you with but they'll only be the things that they themselves have personally dealt with to a degree. So any therapist you go to is going to be able to help you as long as they don't have the same problem. And the problem is that many of the therapists do have the same problem so they cannot help you with those particular things.

Now what I'm suggesting to you is that many therapists have a large degree of fear so they often do not help people with fear, and I find quite frequently do not. I've only ever had one therapist who helped me with fear and do you know what, the three or four months that I went to him, he never said a word to me. He'd just say, "Get on the table," I'd get on the table, two hours later, "Get off the table." And he never spoke any other time. He never suggested anything to me, he never made any suggestions, he never did anything. And you know what I felt from that? He had an intention for me to go through whatever came up.

Mary:

When you're receiving therapy - you can't push through the layer you're at; you have to feel the layer that you're at. So if someone is advising you to push through what you're doing rather than experience what you're doing, it can't help. That resistance can't leave your soul unless you feel it.

Jesus:

So the reason why Corny started the healing group thing was because a lot of the ideas about therapy that are on the planet today don't help people, that's why people go back to them over and over again for years and years and years. They don't actually help - many of them don't. The only way a person can truly help you on an issue with fear is if they've dealt with all of their fear. And how many people on the planet have done that? Zero and that includes myself. Zero.

So I am not going to be able to help other people in certain areas. Now of course I've dealt with lots of my fear and the stuff that's left, a lot of it is about my identity, about being Jesus and my memories about what I used to do in the spirit world. You don't have all of those things to deal with so there's a high likelihood that I'll be able to help you with most of your fears. But I can't help you with everything because I haven't dealt with everything. And that applies to everyone. The only person who can help you with everything is God. And the only thing you can do is to trust that process with God, trust that process with God.

6.7. *Working through issues by examining what occurred when the issue started*

Mary:

If I can just explain why I asked you that question, it was very good what we talked about in terms of therapy but it's something that you can do to help yourself. If you felt that you were in a place, and this goes for everyone, where you were feeling more humble, you felt like you were accepting more truth about yourself, you were using your will, you had faith, so you were feeling more positive, even though you felt afraid, you were feeling positive, and then something happens and suddenly you're in this place of self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions, seeking confirmation, where everything feels terrible and you're down on yourself and you've got no faith anymore, go back to what happened.

Jesus:

And what you felt at that time.

Mary:

What happened and what fear you avoided at the time because when you deal with that, that same trigger can never send you into this downward spiral again.

Can I just also say, Alwyn, I feel like, similar to Avarna, you've made steps that other people here have not yet made and that is that you are very self-aware when it comes to your fear and aware of the ways that you avoid it. A lot of people, just like I was five years ago, are like, "I'm not afraid." A lot of people still feel that even though they might intellectually say, "Yeah, yeah, I've got fear." I can feel that you know it; you know it that you've got fear, so that's a good thing; it's a step in the right direction.

Jesus:

So stop seeing it as a step in the wrong direction. It's very, very good that you're now aware of a lot of things that you weren't aware of before. And while you've been aware of your fear prior to meeting us, you probably haven't been aware of all the ways you've used to avoid it, or all the ways you've used to control it, or all the ways you've used to have a happy life and while it's inside of you. Now you are. So this is very good.

Mary:

And you're also learning a very valuable lesson about what happens when you avoid a fear. It opens you up to a whole lot of negative things and if you can retrace your steps emotionally to that point where everything started to go pear shaped ... and I'll often say that to people, what happened in the relationship where suddenly things went from feeling like they were progressing to now they feel like everything's stagnant and we feel terrible or in your own progress? Whatever it is, go back and find what is the thing

that I skipped. There is always a thing that you skipped and dealing with that will not only ensure that that same trigger doesn't lead you to self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions, seeking confirmation and so forth, it'll help you in a lot of other situations.

7. An example of a participant who had a relationship with an over-cloaked woman

Jesus:

Let's go for a guy this time, we've had a lot of girls.

Participant:

Sometimes I feel both but I am a guy.

Jesus:

You feel that you're a girl? (Laughs) Is that what you're saying?

Participant:

A lot of those questions from the ladies relate to me.

Jesus:

They do, many of the men in the audience are completely detuned from all of their fears however their fears are often very different to a woman's fears.

Participant:

Yeah, which comes to my question. Some time ago I experienced a relationship with a person, which we would call a walk in. She thought she was an ET. And my question is, I had a relationship with this person and I want to know what the causal emotions are for me because I look at her as an effect in my life. I basically had enough of relationships at this time in my life and I went celibate ...

Jesus:

And you almost decided you weren't going to have any more relationships for the rest of your life?

Participant:

Yeah, my best mate thought I was gay and suggested I go down that track. And no I just can't do that, I knew I was heterosexual. So I did some ceremonies and did the natural love praying that I only wanted my soulmate, and many, many months later this lady turned up.

Jesus:

Whom you thought was your soulmate at the time?

Participant:

Well she thought I was her soulmate.

Jesus:

So she used the right terminology and everything.

Participant:

Yeah interesting, AJ. I didn't find her physically attractive but I found there was something in her that drew me closer to her.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant:

And we ended up entering a physical relationship later on as well. This is the key point; she was the most developed person in love that I've ever met in my entire life, in twenty-seven years of trying to find out what this is about, being on the planet. The only person who I've ever met in my entire life who's more developed in love that she is is you. I believe in hindsight that she's helped me find Divine Truth, find you I guess. Out of all the people that she could channel and communicate with in her journal writing, which was thousands of pages, she talked about you, Jesus, more than anyone else. But she was in communication with some pretty out there beings from the Arcturian realms.

Jesus:

So she believed she was an ET.

Participant:

At the beginning of our relationship, yeah. And then she told me some things about Chris, who is the person who came to Earth through the normal channel. She was incarnated and Chris gave her permission for her to take over her body. So when I met her she was Eyeshe.

Mary:

So who is Chris?

Jesus:

So her first name was Chris?

Participant:

Chris was the female girl.

Jesus:

That's her, that's how she was born. And then there was this Eyeshe. So Chris gave her permission to enter, is that what you're saying?

Participant:

Yeah the way she worded it was through the Christ Consciousness grid system, Chris gave her permission to enter her body because Chris didn't want to be here anymore. When I met her she was all Eyeshe, I didn't know anything about Chris. And it was six years after the transference happened when I met her.

Jesus:

And did you ever find out during your relationship anything to do with Chris?

Participant:

Yes through the ex-husband and the daughter I found out a little bit.

Jesus:

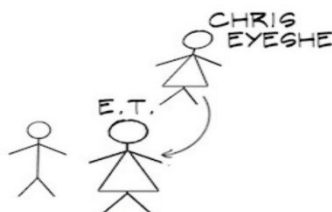
So nothing from her?

Participant:

Oh yes she was quite open to talking about Chris's life.

Jesus:

Okay, gotcha.



A participant had a relationship with a woman named Chris, who was over-cloaked by a spirit called Eyeshe, and who believed she was an extra-terrestrial

Jesus:

So what's the question?

Participant:

I'm trying to keep it short but it's a whopper. It's a whopper burger, you know. (Laughter)

Jesus:

Well it's already a whopper experience so I get that.

Participant:

I can't get my mouth around it. The question is she wasn't afraid. Like you display so much of a lack of fear, and that really what rocked my world, how she could present herself in public and do and say and stand up for everything she said. She didn't believe that she'd been here before and I felt that she'd maybe died as a baby.

Jesus:

Yeah, actually as a miscarriage.

Participant:

Yes. So my question is what was in my soul that attracted this woman in my life? In my prayers, I was asking, on the New Age path I would like to experience the highest divinity of the feminine aspect being.

Jesus:

Well you got that didn't you? (Laughter)

Participant:

I felt like, it was a rollercoaster. I did get that definitely. I don't know where she is now, obviously we are not together. That was a long time ago.

Jesus:

The reality is that there are some terrible things happening with her and her life and with Chris of course. And the fact is that 'Eyeshe' is not as loving as what you believe her to be. The reality is that she fed most of your addictions. And in doing so made you feel like she was the most loving female that you'd ever met. And this is one of the reasons why you attracted her. You attracted a spirit, Eyeshe, who was willing to over-cloak a person on Earth, Chris. Chris of course was willing to engage the process because Chris didn't want to live on Earth anyway, so this person who was actually Chris absconded; she left herself to the extent that she allowed this Eyeshe to over-cloak her. Now this is because Chris didn't want to feel a lot of emotions, she didn't want to feel a lot of her life, a lot of the experiences that she was having, she didn't want to feel almost everything about her life. As a result she didn't want to be even in her own body and this allowed her to allow this spirit, Eyeshe, to over-cloak her to such an extent.

By the way I wouldn't say that this spirit is loving. The spirit is a spirit who is willing to over-cloak another person. She gained permission, that is true. When I say gained permission, Chris did not want to live in her own body, so that automatically means the spirit felt she had permission to take over the use of the body. But a spirit in a good space of love would never choose to do such a thing.

Mary:

They would want to help the person know why they don't want to live in their body.

Jesus:

That's right. So they'd never choose to do such a thing. So Eyeshe is not in a good space of love. However she would have heard your prayer, and she was perfectly happy to support every one of your addictions which would of made you feel pretty good in that moment. And even though you weren't physically attracted, eventually you entered a sexual relationship based on all the other things that you felt.

7.1. Addictions in the participant that were met by the spirit

Jesus:

This is where your issues get highlighted here. So your issues are what was she doing that made you feel she was the highest of the female divinity that you've ever met. What did she do to make you feel that way? Do you remember?

Participant:

She made me feel special. She believed that I was very open as a man; I was quite open to learning new truths.

Jesus:

So she honoured your character. Okay. What did she do?

Participant:

She believed that I was grounding her because she hadn't experienced an Earth-bound body before and that by using the Kundalini experience and the sexual practice that I was grounding her. In exchange she was teaching me unconditional love.

Jesus:

Whoa.

Participant:

I know it's out there, I'm just telling you the beginning of the relationship.

Jesus:

No, it's not out there. Just hear what you said. It's not that it's out there. This is exactly what was happening. However can you see her version of unconditional love was a bartering system with you.

Mary:

Because you had to give her something. She was saying, "You're doing this for me, Alan, so I'm going to do that for you." That's barter, isn't it?

Jesus:

That's not unconditional love.

Participant:

Yeah when I look back at it, through the process she didn't feel that I was her soulmate and I felt the same but I didn't know what the journey was about.

Jesus:

And you'd been fed a whole heap of natural love stuff and whole heap of New Age things and who knows after all of that what you believe, a lot of times. So you just go along with the experience a lot of the times.

Participant:

Yeah. There are many things I could say but it's ...

Jesus:

Yeah so what else did you feel? So you felt you were doing her a service? I don't mean that in a rude way, like a sexual service, you felt you were doing her a favour?

Mary:

Or even more than that she was saying to Alan, "You're special; you are doing these amazing things."

Participant:

Oh she never actually said it in words, no. I just felt because a prayer had been answered that I felt special feelings about me.

Jesus:

You were doing the woman a favour basically. That's what she was telling you.

Mary:

But implicit in that was also the fact that she was in a higher condition than you and you accepted that.

Jesus:

You accepted that she was in a higher condition than you.

Participant:

By how she displayed herself with other people.

Mary:

Didn't she say to you, I'm actually giving you the gift of unconditional love?

Participant:

Yeah, later on in the relationship she wanted to know why we came together, she felt that it was always a purpose and that's what she felt it was. She didn't feel she was actually here to serve people, she felt she was here to serve mother Earth.

Mary:

I suppose in everything that you're saying that you and she accepted that she was in a higher condition of love than you.

Participant:

Oh definitely, yes.

Mary:

So that's part of what's going on in this relationship.

Jesus:

You thought and felt that the woman was better than you.

Participant:

Yes more evolved in knowledge and love yeah.

Jesus:

I don't feel that she led you to Divine Truth, by the way. I must say that. However there were a lot of things happening here that were about your addictions and a co-dependency based on addictions which you have since also engaged with other relationships. The same kind of things, actually. So this is telling you the feelings that you have that you don't want to feel. The fact is that you want to feel special from a woman, but you don't. The fact is that you want a woman to honour your character but you don't feel they do, you don't feel most women do that. You feel that you're a good man doing the woman a service of some kind, a favour. You think that's a good thing.

Mary:

That you have a special role.

Jesus:

You need to do that.

Participant:

An exchange of some kind.

Jesus:

You need to do that and you also have this thought quite frequently that any person that you choose to be with is in a better condition than you are. And as a result, you're quite easily led by women. A woman can tell you something and you feel like you have to consider it. If a man tells you something you go, maybe, maybe not. If a woman tells you something, you go it's probably true before you even analyse what's being said.

Participant:

Yeah, I get that.

Mary:

I can see one other common factor. Being chosen.

Jesus:

Yep, being chosen.

Mary:

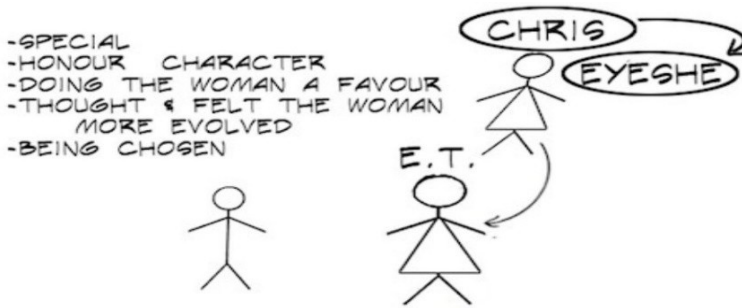
You're not choosing, someone's choosing you.

Jesus:

This is also a common factor in your relationships even now, other people choose you, you don't actually make the choice.

Participant:

Yes definitely.

**Jesus:**

So if you have a look at all of these things, this tells you the list of unfelt emotions that you actually have that cause this attraction, which I don't actually feel has been beneficial for her or you, it just fed your addictions and fed hers. It fed the spirit's addictions and it fed yours. It even fed Chris's addictions even though Chris wasn't even aware so much of what was going on because all of her addictions are getting fed by the Eyeshe spirit. So the whole thing was all about feeding addictions. And in fact most New Age practices are pretty much all about feeding addictions.

Participant:

Yeah I'm more aware of that now because of your teachings.

Jesus:

So when we look at all of what's going on, the key for you now is to examine the similarities between this and every other relationship you've ever been in because in the end it is a relationship, even though it was with a spirit who was taking over somebody's body, it's still a relationship. It's very similar to every other relationship you've been in. You've wanted these addictions – feeling special, having the woman honour your character, doing the woman a favour, feeling the woman is more evolved and feeling chosen - and when you've not liked the relationship it's because you didn't feel one of these things. In fact the one reason why you wanted to have no relationships at all was because you didn't believe a woman was capable of feeling any of these things.

Participant:

Yeah definitely.

Jesus:

So again if we look at it from this perspective, of love, truth, humility, faith and will. There is so much fear in you about these issues that you'd rather have the addiction met than have the fear exposed and you're even willing to do it with a person whom you're not sexually attracted to. So it is very interesting how strong these addictions must be to actually overcome the lack of sexual attraction. They're so strong in you that they overcome the

lack of sexual attraction and you actually engage sexually even though there is a lack of sexual attraction. That's how strong these addictions are.

Participant:

And pandering to the female. I'll get an addiction met here if I pander to them.

Mary:

Can I just also before you go into this - point out Alan, that you haven't yet even realised that there an addiction. There are still elements inside of you of this relationship that you feel are good and loving and should be a part of a loving relationship. If you want to grow towards God and heal yourself in love and actually have your soulmate relationship be really beautiful, it's going to require examining each of these addictions and saying, "Is that really loving or is that something that I'm avoiding in this interaction in this emotional exchange?"

Jesus:

So if you look at some of these addiction, for example about being chosen, it's about you not wanting to have to make the choice yourself. It's about having a lack of personal responsibility when it comes to relationships. So with every single one of these addictions, feeling special, honoured, doing the woman a favour, feeling I felt woman more evolved, being chosen, something is going on inside of yourself where you want an addiction met, and this spirit is seeing all of these addictions. Remember a spirit can see all of the colours of every addiction and they know exactly what these addictions mean. All they have to do is feed every one of those addictions and you'll feel like you're the most loved person on the planet.

Participant:

And I did at the time. I feel I've manufactured most of them because of the lack of love that I had in my childhood from my mother.

Jesus:

I agree. And this is all about stuff that you didn't feel when you were a child.

Participant:

Yeah that's right.

Jesus:

But as Mary pointed out to you just now, and I don't think you really truly have got it, you still believe all of these addictions are good. You still want them all. And each relationship you've engaged since, you engaged at the beginning because you thought you had each of those things and then after a while you've realised, oh maybe I haven't. But each time you've always sought these particular things and in fact these things prevent you from identifying your soulmate.

Participant:

And I feel they take me away from my true self.

Jesus:

They do, greatly, yes. Of course.

Participant:

I'm just becoming more aware of that now.

7.2. Tying in the five basics required for progression towards God with the addictions driving the relationship

Jesus:

So if we look at using again the exercise of your will here, see if I had faith that I needed to deal with my emotions and find my emotions, and I had the humility to do so, can you see that whenever you felt special with a woman you'd go, "Oh this is interesting because this is one of my addictions." And you wouldn't want to meet this addiction anymore, you'd go, "There's something wrong here, I'm feeling attractive because she's making me feel special. It's not necessarily because I'm sexually attracted to her and I'm attracted to her other qualities and other attributes, it's basically because she's making me feel something that I desperately need to feel and I don't feel able to feel without her in fact."

This is where it's imperative that you're truthful with yourself, and I don't feel you are being truthful with yourself even now. As Mary's pointed out, you're aware that this is what's happened but you're not truthful with yourself about the actual addictions that have driven it. You still see many of these things as good things. You still see many of these as things that you're seeking for in a relationship, not being aware that these are actually telling you what your addictions are all about. You're willing to engage in a relationship with a person who might not even be there and has been over-cloaked in order to have many of these things met.

So what happens in this case is the spirit notices you with all of these injuries, and she goes, okay, it's going to be really easy to have a relationship with this guy. All I've got to do is make him feel special, honour his character, show him how he's doing me a favour and honour that, honour the favour that's happening and all I've got to suggest to him is his perhaps not quite as evolved as myself and that's why he doesn't really know what his attractions are, and also make him feel like he's been chosen by me for a certain purpose and that's going to make him feel really good about himself, something that he wouldn't normally feel. And if I'm a woman spirit and I do all that for you, you'll fall over backwards; you'll even spread your legs as the saying goes, from a female perspective. You'll even go to bed with them as a result.

Participant:

Yeah, that lack of love sells the soul out pretty short.

Jesus:

Exactly. And this is indicating to you actually that there is a lack of self-love, a deep lack of self-love inside of yourself. That's the main reason. And instead of being humble to this feeling inside of yourself you're using your will to engage relationships in order to have the other person fulfil the lack of self-love.

Participant:

And has this damaged my soul more? Exercising down that path?

Jesus:

Of course. Now when you say damage your soul more, of course most of the damage has occurred when you were in your childhood years, when all of this damage entered you, now you're making choices and decisions based upon it. And the choices and decisions you're making based upon it are just acting out the damage that's already there. My suggestion is to stop acting out the damage that is already there and now start repairing the damage, which will take you having a lot more strength of character in this regard than you've had before.

But it's a very interesting example that you brought up because you can see how spirits can interfere with the entire process so much just to feed our addictions - we often see that happening.

Mary:

It's also really interesting I feel for a lot of us. Remember earlier I was saying to Karen how I used to believe the absence of fear was me feeling loved and happy, and I realise now that wasn't real at all, that was just me avoiding some stuff and I felt a bit relaxed and relieved. And as I pointed out to you Alan, a lot of these things you still have a feeling inside when you get them, "Oh I'm being loved."

Participant:

I was getting a good feeling from it, yeah.

Mary:

And this is where I feel us becoming more self-aware, eventually we begin to feel when an addiction is being met, eeww, that feels a bit icky.

Jesus:

It doesn't feel like love anymore.

Mary:

But for a long time in our life it can feel like love and it requires self-reflection and really becoming more sensitive to ourselves to start to discern, "Am I getting something met here or is this actually feeling unconditional?"

So it's good for all of us to recognise that maybe we don't actually know what love is yet.

Participant:

Definitely, yeah.

7.3. *Issues of self-love make us suggestible to poor advice*

Jesus:

When we have issues of self-love too, if I can point this out, issues of self-love cause us to believe that other people are of greater development than they actually are. So we then become very susceptible to being influenced by other people when we believe ourselves to lack development in self-love and we believe other people to be better developed in love. The problem with that is we become very suggestible. In other words a person only has to make a suggestion to us and before we know it, we're doing what they've suggested. Even if it's out of harmony with these particular qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will, we still go ahead and do it.

7.4. *Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves (continued)*

Mary:

Can I say that, Alwyn, really that this is something that happened to you; someone suggested something to you and it sent you into this self-doubt and allowed a lot of self-punishment to come in.

Jesus:

Which is an indication of how suggestible you are.

Mary:

Yeah, I was speaking to someone else yesterday and they had the same situation. They felt they were growing in something, they felt they were making more actions in harmony with truth and less addiction and they got feedback from someone to say that they were horribly in addiction. And I said well who gave you this advice, do you see them reflecting in their life qualities that you would like to have? If they're giving you advice about a relationship, are they even in a relationship and if they are, is it a happy one? Because if they're not, it's not really even logical is it? It's sort of like asking a kid in the first year of school to teach me handwriting. You know, he's just learning himself. We could get together and maybe experiment together but if I start taking all my cues from him and he's still learning how to form an A, my A's are going to start to look a bit shonky themselves. My A's do look a bit shonky... (Laughs)

Jesus:

English is not our first language. (Laughter) We don't have a third language either which is a problem. Mary does, but I don't.

Mary:

I'm not very good in them either. So what was I saying? Just about being open to the suggestion of people who maybe don't have our best interests at heart because they're trying to get an addiction met through the exchange.

Jesus:

Oftentimes too they don't know they don't have our best interests at heart, so look at their life. If a person who's advising you of how to stay together in your marriage, or work through marital issues and the person is not in a relationship themselves that's happy, then how can they advise you to work through issues? It's obvious their attraction is showing them that they're either not in a relationship or they're not in a relationship that's happy, so they really are not capable of giving you appropriate advice, ever, actually, until they go through the process of having a relationship themselves and working through the issues that cause it to not be happy. Until it becomes a happy relationship or if you notice they're in an addictive relationship, feeding each other's addictions, and they're giving you advice, all they can really do is give you advice of how to meet each other's addictions. That's all they can do. They can't do anything else for you. So be very careful about accepting advice aside from the advice the Law of Attraction is bringing you.

7.4.1. *Receiving truth from God through God's Laws***Jesus:**

Remember the Law of Attraction is God's Law, the Law of Cause and Effect is God's Law, and these laws are giving you the right advice. A person coming along and speaking to you may be giving you the right advice or may be in error, depending on what they themselves have dealt with in their life. Depending on their personal situation and depending on what growth they have made, they may be able to give you advice but this is where it's difficult on Earth compared to the spirit world because in the spirit world you see the brightness of the individual giving you the advice. Therefore you'll be able to go, "Okay, I'm pretty dark and he's pretty bright so it's probably worth listening to him." But here on Earth because we can't feel love as God transmits it, in other words we don't feel God's Love, we have an addictive relationship with love. In other words we believe, as you pointed out Alan, that certain things are love when they're actually not. All of us on Earth who have this problem - we believe that certain things are love when it's not. So then we assume as a result of that that the person is more loving when they're not.

The only person who we could really compare that with is God at the end of the day. What would God do in our situation? Then once we know that comparison or understand that comparison, we'll be able to determine who is as loving or who's bright. If we can feel God's Love and feel the person at the same time, then it's highly likely we'll have a fairly accurate viewpoint of the individual. But if we're not feeling God's Love at the same time we're feeling a person then it's highly unlikely that our interpretation of what we're feeling from a person is accurate. And this is the main problem that many of us have. So what we would suggest is, focus first on this relationship with God, focus first on attempting to at least try to feel God, feel Love from God, feel what it's flavour is, what it feels like and then when you feel that kind of love from another person on Earth then you can be a bit more open to the advice they give you.

However if all you feel is an addictive type of a love, where they're feeding all of your emotions and feeding all of your addictions and you think you're happy and they're happy and everything is going great, but obviously it doesn't feel real and all those kind of things, and you can't feel God when you're in that relationship, if that's the case then I'd be very suspicious of believing that it's love and I would also be very suspicious of the advice the person gives you because the advice they're giving you is going to be based on their perception, not the truth.

If the person, through their personal example, is not demonstrating in their personal life that they have made changes in these particular areas that you're looking to make changes, then why would you gain their advice? It doesn't make any sense because they need advice from someone else on the subject as much as you do, or even perhaps more than you do.

Our suggestion there would be again, go back to God and look at the people around you who actually have a developed relationship that you want to have. A developed relationship with God that you would like to have. A developed relationship with their partner that you would like to have. A developed relationship with their friends, with family, with people in general with the way in which they treat people all over the world. Look at a person like that and then say, well that's the kind of person I can receive advice from if I want to become like that. That's our suggestion.

8. Closing words

Jesus:

Well it's time for us to finish. So hopefully you've enjoyed that little session of answering a lot of your questions. It's hopefully helped a bit with understanding how these things – love, truth, humility, faith and will - can be put into practice in practical situations. And probably what we'll be doing is talking more about those particular things. When we do have question and answer sessions in the future, a lot of our focus is going to be pulling people back to these basic qualities that need to be developed and then looking at what are the primary blockages to developing these qualities in practical situations. The majority of the time you're going to find we'll be speaking about fear. So if you didn't get a lot of the things about today's discussion in terms of your personal life then I'm sure there'll be many more questions asked by different groups that will be able to help you do that.

Mary:

Thanks for your time everyone. (Applause)

Jesus:

Thanks for your donations again guys and also I don't know when we will see all of you next, so we'd like to wish you well with this – love, truth, humility, faith and will in the development of your character if we can do that. Thanks guys. (Applause)

Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus:

I've got a very good subject for you today. What I would like to speak with you about is a subject that's dear to my heart. It's a part of the relationship with God series of talks that I've been giving, and the subject is "The Eternal Benefits of a Relationship with God."

What I find when I discuss the relationship with God with people is that generally most people don't understand the potential benefits of the relationship, and so most people don't view it as a very important part of their lives. This is why religion eventually starts to have this concept of "I'll go along Sunday, that's my contribution, or the development of their relationship with God on one day of the week". One of the main reasons why that happens is because on Earth there is really very little concept of the benefits of having a relationship with God, and very little concept of how wide reaching this relationship with God will have an effect in your entire life.

So that's why in the first century we called the relationship with God "The Way". The reason why we called it The Way was because it wasn't just something that you practiced occasionally but it was the way you lived your entire life.

"THE WAY"

I feel that when it comes to talking about a relationship with God, most people have a lot of difficulty with the concept of how a relationship with God will benefit them. So what we'd like to do today is focus on the benefits of having a relationship with God; rather than just talking about the relationship with God, we're going to look at what are the overall benefits.

1.1. *The scope of the benefits of a relationship with God*

Jesus:

The benefits can be measured in a number of different ways: Firstly the scope of the benefits is interesting because the scope of the benefits range from tiny minor changes in our life right the way through to massive things that occur in our life as a result of the relationship. And when I say massive I'm talking about so large that they affect the universe in terms of massive - not just our galaxy or our solar system but the entire universe. So the scope

of having a relationship with God in terms of the effect it's going to have on the universe itself is actually quite massive.

Also, in terms of how personal it is, it ranges from being completely intimate, in the sense that we are totally, intimately involved in the relationship, right the way through to universal in its scope. So there will be things that affect us so personally and intimately that we can't even describe them to another person properly, that's how intimate it will be, but there are also things that will affect every single person in the universe as a result of our relationship with God. So our relationship with God can actually have an impact upon every single being in the universe, not just upon ourselves. For that reason, there's a very, very large area that it encompasses our relationship with God.

In terms of timing, the effects of our relationship with God begin from immediate to everlasting. In other words, there are some things that will affect our relationship with God immediately and therefore affect our life immediately as we embrace them but some of the choices we make in our relationship with God actually are going to have an effect on your entire everlasting future. Some of the choices you make right now will even have an effect on your entire everlasting future when you embrace your relationship with God.

SCOPE-MINOR TO MASSIVE
PERSONAL-INTIMATE TO UNIVERSAL
TIMING-IMMEDIATE TO EVERLASTING

1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God

Jesus:

So what I'd like to do is discuss some of the parts of the relationship with God with you and we can relate them to some of these areas; what you'd call characteristics of how the relationship affects the rest of our life. In addition, I'd like to talk to you about some of the changes that occur that we're perhaps not that aware of or that we've not been potentially aware of in terms of the potential of our relationship with God and how far it can go because most people on Earth again have a very limited relationship with God due to a number of constraints that we place upon it. And unfortunately due to those constraints, we never get to experience the full impact of the relationship with God and what it can do to our lives. And as a result of that we have a tendency then to put it as a secondary part in our life rather than a primary part of our life.

It always reminds me a little of a comment that was made in the books "Conversations with God". I don't know if any of you've read those particular books but there's one comment that Neale Donald Walsh made to God, the so-called "God" in the conversation. He said he'd been wanting God to be

involved in his life for all of his life and God said to him well no that's not really the case because often we may have a general feeling that pervades all of our life but if you add up all the minutes of time that we often think about God or desire a relationship with God or spend on the relationship, a lot of times it's a very, very short part or small part of our life. It may even add up to only weeks in our entire life that we are really dedicated to developing a relationship with God.

And the problem with that of course is that we never get to experience the results of a good relationship with God. So what I find on Earth is that most people don't ever get to experience the results of a good relationship with God and other things then take priority.

So if we look at it from this perspective, if we make God our number one priority in our life, that is certainly going to change a lot of our life immediately. The way that we spend our time will change immediately if we make God our number one priority in our life and our relationship with God that number one priority. If we do that there are certain benefits that come from doing that and what we need to do is analyse those benefits to see what are the benefits of doing that.

①-GOD BENEFITS

If, as most people do, we put God down in the priority list of their life, then of course it would make sense that the benefits are not going to be as great because it's like having a relationship with any other person or being that surrounds us, obviously if we're not that dedicated to the relationship then of course the relationship isn't as close as it potentially could be and therefore the benefits of having such a relationship are not going to be able to be measured as well.

So what we'd like to do is to examine the benefits in terms of the true benefits and present some benefits that you may not have even thought about with regard to having a relationship with God and then at the end we'd like to ask, given these benefits, why would we delay developing such a relationship?

2. God is an entity who desires a relationship with us

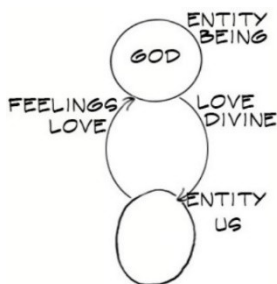
Participant:

It came to my mind when you're talking about a relationship with God: number one, what are we relating to? How would you find this to relate to and does the word relationship with God imply a separation to begin with? If you're relating to God as it's me and the other? I have some confusion about that. Do you get me?

Jesus:

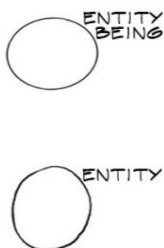
No worries. Yes I do get you. Firstly, God is an Entity, a Being, far greater than we are as an individual. In other words we're very limited as individuals, we have the capacity to grow but God is already obviously grown enough to have all of this knowledge and all of this wisdom, all this power, all this understanding and all this love as well for all of Her Creations. And as an entity, She has personality, She has attributes, qualities, characteristics that we can define. Now today I'm not going to go so much into that but what I want to do firstly is present the concept that God is the entity and we are an entity.

We have our own individual nature, our own individual qualities, our own individual attributes, our own individual personality and so forth.



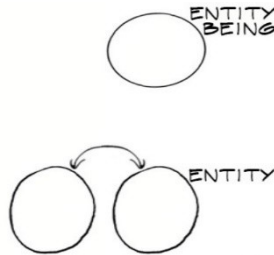
God (top) is an entity and being, just as we (below) are an entity

That being the case, we can relate to any other entity. So for example, you're an entity, I am an entity and so here are two entities, we can relate with each other somehow. Now if our relating together is based upon fear and dishonesty and a lot of other attributes like that, then obviously our relationship is going to be very poor, we're probably not going to want to be in each other's life very much, we're going to be very limited in terms of what we do together in our life, we'll do things separate from each other, so separateness is only created by our inability to relate with each other in a loving manner. And it's exactly the same with our relationship with God, I believe, in that separateness is only created by our own inability to relate to God in a loving manner.



We can relate to God (top) as an entity in the same way as we relate to other people, who are also entities (below)

God is always desirous of relating to us in a loving manner and of course created us out of love, so when it comes to a relationship with God, God Herself or Himself, depending on how you want to view God, can relate to us with love all the time. But our ability to actually have a relationship in return with God is very much defined by how willing we are to embrace that love and have that love enter us, but also have a feeling of love that comes from us to God. So just like having a relationship with a person the relationship would be limited by how willing we are to interact with the individual. So if you consider God as an entity or a being and you are an entity or a being, separateness is only created by our inability to engage the relationship in a loving way.



***Our relationship with God depends upon us accepting
love from God and feeling love for God***

2.1. Coming to know God through a personal relationship

Jesus:

If you look on Earth generally, most of mankind does have an inability to engage a relationship with God in a loving manner. In fact most of mankind believes God to be some kind of rageful, punishing Being and in fact most religious forms on the Earth believe that to be the case. So immediately they are saying that God is not the loving creature that God knows Herself to be and I'm then going to start relating to something that doesn't even exist at that point. Once they start saying to God that, "You are a punishing, angry, rageful God," now what I'm doing to God is I'm defining God by my own methods rather than actually having a relationship and finding out about God from God Herself.

If in a human relationship, I came along and told you everything about yourself that I believed you were, without actually relating to you and finding out who you are through the relationship, that would then be a pretty arrogant stance, wouldn't it? We would never be able to have a very good relationship. It's really the same with most people's relationship with God; they basically finish up telling God what God is and then believing and creating a whole form of worship of that being based around what they believe God to be.

2.1.1. *Sharing feelings of love with God*

Jesus:

What I'm suggesting instead is that we are an entity and God is an entity. We have separate attributes and characteristics that we can share; there are certain qualities that we can share, with love being the greatest of those qualities, if you like. And what we can do is engage the process of allowing God's Love, what I would call the Divine Love that comes from the Divine, to enter us, and then also having feelings of love of our own and therefore feelings that we establish towards God that God then can feel.

So I can feel God's Love entering me and I can also feel my love for God and actually feel when God accepts that. And of course God's going to accept that all of the time because God's not injured in love. So our relationship with God is not dependent upon God, it's actually dependent upon us, whoever we are. Any separateness we have from God is completely constructed by our own inability to engage that relationship in a loving manner.

My feelings are that God is an Entity, a Being, with whom we can have a 'to and from' relationship, in other words, with whom we can feel feelings from and have feelings towards. Whether that actually occurs is completely dependent upon myself and whether I'm willing to engage that relationship in a loving manner.

If I'm not willing to engage that relationship in a loving and truthful manner, in other words if I'm going to believe things about God that are false or I'm going to try to push upon God my beliefs about God then obviously the relationship's not going to be very close. But if I can accept God's Definition of God from God into myself, through this relationship, then I can have a very, very close bond with God. In fact a bond that could grow everlastingly; something that can grow over a long period of time and continue to escalate in its value and also in its experience with us. And that's really what I'm pointing towards when I'm talking about a relationship with God.

2.2. *False beliefs about God in the world*

Participant:

I have problems with the word "God".

Jesus:

I understand.

Participant:

Because there are so many concepts throwing around that it's almost like it's become a dirty word.

Jesus:

It has become a dirty word, in Western society in particular.

Participant:

And so I find I'm not totally comfortable with that word, that three letter word.

Jesus:

So rather than, if instead we take this word as man's definition of the word, 'this somehow all powerful, omnipotent ...

Participant:

Well I mean I feel that like there's the old saying ... God made man in His Image and then they reversed it and they said man has made God in his image.

Jesus:

Exactly. In fact man has made God even worse than their image in most cases because most of the time man actually believes that God is even more destructive than they themselves would be. So they've even made God to be something even worse than the average man. And I feel that concept of God is very, very flawed.

2.3. Coming to know God through a personal relationship (continued)

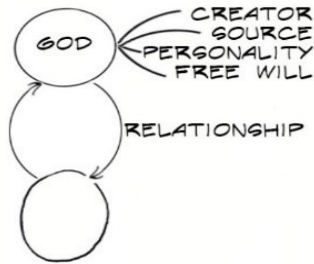
Jesus:

So instead perhaps if we can define it a bit better - the Being I'm speaking of is God the Creator of the universe and therefore the creator of us, who basically is the source of all life and our existence. In fact God is the source of all laws as well, in terms of universal law; not the laws man creates but rather the laws that are present in nature. So the Creator or Source has personality, in other words, it's a Person; it's a Being that we can connect to and actually feel the nature of through the connection. That's what I'm talking about when I'm speaking about God.

That person is also separate to me, in the sense that we are different individuals. I can have a will that is in opposition to God. So in other words, this God has Its Own Will. And I have my own will and sometimes I can exercise my will in a complete opposite direction to what God would like to see me exercise my will if I was in harmony with love. That being the case, God has Her Own Will and therefore has the ability to do whatever She desires and wishes based on Her Power and the love that She has that is irrespective of what I decide to do.

So that being the case, when I decide to somehow try to develop a relationship with this entity, God, the entity that existed before the universe even existed itself, then when that occurs, I can somehow enter this relationship where I receive feelings from God and I can also enter this

relationship in a manner where I can feel feelings for God, that God then also receives and feels. And that's what I mean by a relationship.



***God, the Source and Creator of the universe,
can have a personal relationship with me***

Quite often when we begin the relationship we don't feel much from God and God doesn't feel much from us because most of the time we've got other relationships that are more important or whatever. But over a period of time as we recognise the importance of this relationship, and one of the reasons why we do is by understanding the benefits of it. Once we develop this relationship further and further, what happens is that it obviously grows in terms of the priority of our life and eventually my feelings are that once you eventually grow in that place, you will eventually get to a point where the relationship with God is more important than anything else, more important than anything else you can do because you realise that it has an effect on everything you do.

So that's what I'm talking about when I'm speaking of a relationship with God. I'm not talking about a relationship with the universe because I feel the universe is God's Creation. Therefore when I have a relationship with the universe, I'm having a relationship with a Creation of God, not with God Itself or Herself or Himself. So I have the ability to have a relationship with the actual Person, the Being who created the universe, and a relationship with that Being has eternal benefits to my life.

What we want to do is discover what those benefits are. It's highly unlikely that if we don't see that there are any benefits that we'd ever engage the relationship. It's like if you see a potential benefits of having a relationship with a person on Earth then you'll engage the relationship most of the time, you'll want to do things with them and get to know them and get to understand them and have them understand you, and you're more open with them and more trusting with them and so forth because you can see the benefits of doing so.

But if there were no benefits to doing so, if there were no benefits from addressing a relationship with an individual, then you wouldn't decide to generally address the relationship most of the time; for most of us that would

be the case. And I'm suggesting the same thing really happens with God. If we don't see the benefits of having a relationship with God, then we have a tendency to have relationships with everyone else other than God until such a time as we see the benefits.

3. God knows everything in the universe

Jesus:

Now bearing in mind that God is the Creator of everything, there have got to be some pretty major benefits of having a relationship with such a Being, if this relationship is personal and not just a general idea or concept. So I would say the very first thing that we need to discuss is the major benefit we have in a relationship with the actual Creator, or the potential of having a relationship with the actual Creator, of the universe.

Now the Creator of the universe knows everything that's inside of the universe because He created it. Now if I have a relationship with that Creator, I then have the potential to somehow learn everything that He knows. And if I have that potential, then in the end I can get to know everything in the universe as well; absolutely everything - scientifically, mathematically, creatively, everything that's possible that we can engage - because this Creator knows everything and has created the potential for everything in the universe that we live in. So it would make sense that if I have a relationship with this Person, this Being, then I have the potential to learn everything from that Being through this relationship. Now if that's the case, then to me, that is one of the greatest possible reasons to engage the relationship.

So I'm not talking about just having a sort of a religious concept; this general concept that mankind has about God, you have to worship God. I'm talking about something that's more personal than that, where you actually can feel God's Nature, Qualities and Attributes and God educates you through the relationship, rather than just it being a case of you having to go to Church on Sunday or go and worship God or honour God, because it's not just about honouring God. I feel it's more than that. It's about growing in this relationship where we have a to and fro conversation with God, where everything between us and God flows in terms of emotionally flows. Just like you'd have a relationship with a person who's your partner or a friend, you can have a relationship with God, which will encompass and make you grow in all sorts of directions that you wouldn't have conceived possible before.

The reason why is because God knows everything about where we live and God knows everything about our body, God knows everything about our spirit body, God knows everything about our soul, God knows everything about our personality, God knows everything about the world in which we live, scientifically God knows everything that He created. He created the

mathematics and the science, He knows all of those things, and so the more I come closer to this Being, God, who knows all these things, it would logically make sense that I will also grow in my knowledge of exactly those same things. And it would be much easier for me to do so than connecting with any other person.

3.1. *Less experimenting is required when having a relationship with God*

Jesus:

It also helps me where I need to do less experimentation. When I say less, what I mean by that is, in my life, the way I generally learn is by experimenting. I experiment with something, a concept, an idea and eventually I test it through a lot of different actions that I might take and eventually I arrive at generally what I believe to be true as a result of those experiments. The beauty of having a direct connection with God is that God can tell me things that I then can experiment with that I don't have to go and discover for myself as much. What that means then is I have the potential to learn more rapidly, I have the potential to learn about the entire universe much more rapidly than I would by having to experiment on my own. I could potentially learn directly from the Being who created it and therefore understand it much more easily than I could have potentially understood before and so it makes my growth a lot faster as a result. I can grow faster and grow towards understanding things faster, through this relationship.

3.2. *Forming a relationship with God enables us to see the universe as it really is*

Participant:

I'm just reflecting that it's about having the willingness to learn from God because in my self-reliance. The way I've done everything in this life is not to ask anybody anything.

Jesus:

(Laughs) Yeah.

Participant:

Just live by trial and error.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

And my observation is that's what most of us do.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

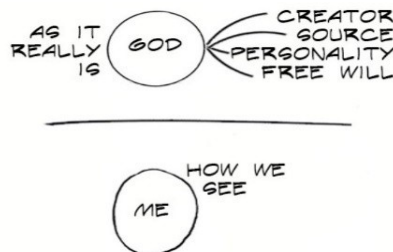
And I don't know why that's so engrained but it's been a real switch for me to go from that; where I have to do everything kind of thing to in this case, to accepting that God knows everything, I can learn that way. It's that switch; it's that willingness and that desire to want to do that.

Jesus:

Yeah it's like I illustrated earlier where I can live in a bubble if you like when it comes to God, or live by learning from the world around me. The problem with that of course is I have to experiment with it and the other problem is that I'll generally attract a whole series of events which I then interpret a certain way and because my interpretations are not universal in their nature, I will often misinterpret it. So I will often not have a good perspective, if you like.

It's like when you stand here on the mountain, Bathurst, you can overlook the entire valley and so see how the valley is laid out but when you go down into the valley and just live in the valley, you forget how everything's laid out, because of you being actually in the valley and the perspective has changed.

If we gain God's Perspective, that is a universal perspective; it's a very different type of perspective than our individual perspective. Through this relationship with God we have the potential to actually see everything as God sees it and in that process, we have the ability to see it as it really is, because that's how God sees everything. But instead what we often do is we forget about God, forget about a relationship with God on Earth and then we only have the ability to see it how we see it. And how we see it is often quite limited and distorted because of our perspective, because of where we are even living in the universe, there is a certain degree of distortion that occurs through what we observe. Whereas if we connect to God, we get to see things how God sees them, which is a very very different perspective than how we generally see it ourselves. And I feel that's a major benefit of a relationship with God to actually begin to see things as they really are rather than how I interpret them to be.



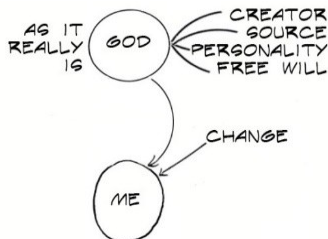
A relationship with God enables us to see things as they really are, as opposed to how we see them

Now to do that I've got to be pretty humble, I've got to be not very self-reliant and more God reliant in that interpretation. But again, if I have a relationship with God, I could even develop those qualities of being less self-reliant, more God-reliant, more humble in my relationship with God, more willing to learn like a student rather than thinking that I know everything and therefore don't need to be taught anything; those kind of things. If I have a relationship with God then I'm completely free to be taught everything, everything that's possible to learn, in any possible direction or passion that I have, and that includes music, art, science, mathematics, any passion you can consider; we have the ability to learn the truth of it and the ability to utilise it in a loving manner if we connect to this relationship with God.

3.3. A relationship with God changes us

Jesus:

Okay so if God sees things as they really are, and I have this limited viewpoint of how things are, obviously if I embrace this relationship with God certain things are going to be forced upon me, and one of the things that will be forced upon me is that I will need to change. In other words I need to change from the limited being I currently am into a completely different type of being who has the ability to absorb the information that God wants to give us.



A relationship with God causes us to change

3.4. God is our Parent who wishes to teach us

Jesus:

So I see God as the same as any human parent on Earth who is loving towards their child, and when I say the same, God far exceeds any loving person on Earth who is loving towards their child. Now any parent who is loving towards their child on Earth generally wants their child to learn the easiest possible way, is that not the case? You're always trying to protect your child from having hardship through the process of learning; you want them to learn even from your own experience to a degree so that they don't have or embrace the same problems that you've had to experience in your life with learning.

There's also this feeling in most good parents on Earth who are loving towards their children that they would like the child to even exceed their own understanding of things in the long run. In fact most good parents want to create what I would call an atmosphere or an environment of learning so that it's so easy for the child to learn and so that the child just automatically absorbs new truths without even realising it sometimes, just through this process of learning. And I feel God is far better than the average parent on Earth so therefore God wants us to also absorb new truths and God wants us to do it as easily as we possibly can.

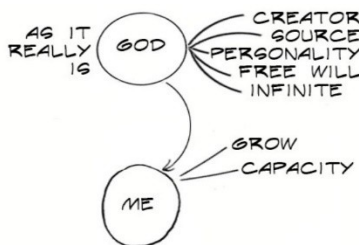
And the easiest possible way we could absorb more truth is by having a relationship with God, where there is a to and fro emotional experience between us and God and a learning experience between us and God. And as that experience occurs, now we have the ability to understand a whole heap of new things that we would not have before been able to understand without that relationship.

3.5. God's Infinite Knowledge causes us to grow

Jesus:

That relationship with God will also challenge us in certain ways. So for example, there are some truths that God knows and obviously if we can put it even more defined than that, there must be an infinite number of truths that this Being must know in order to create what seems or appears to be an infinite universe.

And if that is the case, then there are an infinite number of truths that can be transmitted from God to me. But for me to be able to absorb them, I'm going to have to change. I'm going to have to be in a condition to absorb them somehow. For example my intellect is going to have to grow in order to absorb some of these truths, my experience of emotions is going to have to grow in order for me to experience some of these truths, because if it doesn't grow then how can I get the truth from God that God already experiences and knows without there being some kind of growth on my part? So one of the benefits I see of the relationship with God is it causes me to grow. I'm going to grow in my intellectual capacity to understand.



Receiving new truths from God causes us to grow

I'm going to grow in my emotional capacity to understand every single thing. In fact if I continue with this relationship with God, my soul will be transformed in such a way that I have the capacity to understand things that I now currently do not understand. So right now, because we're not God, obviously there must be an almost infinite number of things that we don't understand.

For example if you look at most of us, most of us have no idea how our body works even. Many times we don't even know the purpose of an organ in our body that's a major organ, let alone how our entire body works. When we get sick we don't understand why most of the time, we blame it on a flu or a virus or something like that, but we have no understanding of why we caught it because if we understood why we caught it and understand there was a cause, we would remove that cause and then we'd never catch one again.

So we don't even understand why we caught it; many of us don't even have the capacity to understand. What I'm saying is a relationship with God can grow our soul in such a manner that we have the capacity to understand why these things happen and therefore we have the capacity to change them. We have the capacity to influence our life in so many different areas of change as a result.

4. Developing a relationship with God

Jesus:

So with our relationship with God then there must be quite a lot of benefits of engaging the relationship so what I would like to do, is talk to you about the benefits of engaging the relationship in a lot more detail rather than how to engage the relationship. I've given many other talks about how to engage the relationship, and what I would like to do today is just discuss the benefits of engaging the relationship with you. I feel that if we understand the benefits, it gives us a greater motivation to engage the relationship rather than just sitting back and waiting for God to do something to bring the relationship to us.

4.1. An analogy of starting a partnership relationship

Jesus:

I often liken it inside of myself to a relationship between two people. Do you remember the first time you met somebody who you eventually fell in love with? The very first time you met. Now for most people when they meet them, there's some level of attraction, isn't there? The other person might be on the other side of the room, or you might see them walking down the street, or you might see them at the pub or somewhere where you've initially met, and there's an initial level of attraction.

So there you are, maybe if you're a male, there you are and there's the person who you feel you're attracted to. Whether that person's a male or female is immaterial to me. But there's a person who you're attracted to and you feel some level of attraction for. Now if you just sit down and just watch them and you don't engage that attraction in any way, what's the chances of something further happening in that relationship? Very little, isn't that the case?

Now they may finish up noticing you looking at them and in some cases they might actually feel quite creeped out about it and that may cause them to step away even further from you. If the person who feels the initial attraction towards this person is shy, what would they probably do? They'd probably just covertly just look at the person from a distance without freaking them out, without creeping them out, but often times they wouldn't engage the person, would they? They'd often just watch them from a distance. Now many people and you might have been one of them in your life at some point, have actually sometimes watched a person from a distance without engaging them in any way for years before any relationship is established.

There have been plenty of people that have done that in their life. For a relationship to be established, this person has to take action. And what does that action involve generally?

Participant:

It would involve something with the person, so go up to the person, or call the person.

Jesus:

So they'd have to expose themselves to a degree wouldn't they?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

They'd have to be open enough to expose that they're actually interested in the person in some way, wouldn't they? So there would be a degree of heart being exposed in that process. They have to expose themselves through this action somehow. Sometimes the exposure is so natural because we feel the attraction and because we feel the attraction, it automatically shows on our face and it shows in our body language and so we're already exposing ourselves even through the attraction most of the time. And then if we take further action about it, we then expose ourselves to the person. So we're taking what I would call a risk are we not? We're risking potential rejection, we're risking someone laughing at us or humiliating us; there are all sorts of things we're risking, but we're willing to take the risk. Why? Because we feel there is going to be some kind of benefit for doing so, whatever that benefit would be.



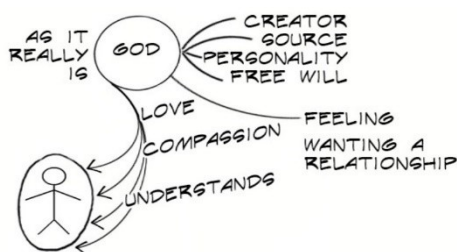
Approaching another person we are attracted to involves taking action, exposing our heart and an element of risk

Now, if we take action and we take that risk and we let our attraction be known to the other person, then having a relationship with that person is dependent upon them also feeling something in return, is it not? So they would have to feel some kind of attraction or at least some kind of interest in order for us to spend more time together and start to get to know each other and so forth. That would have to occur at some point.

4.2. Starting a relationship with God

Jesus:

Now if we just take this person out of the picture now and we're talking about a relationship with God, God already has the feelings of wanting a relationship. In other words, God already has the feelings of love for us, of compassion for us, of understanding us and so forth; there are all these feelings that God has for us already. God is not injured in the sense that God is not worried about rejection. So God is not afraid of you rejecting God. You're allowed to reject God at any time and God does not change Her Opinion of you. God does not change the way She interacts with you because She's loving and a person who loves doesn't change just by the result of somebody else and what they do.



God is already wanting a relationship with us

So you can cheat on God for example if we could use that term and God would not be upset. We could be dishonest with God and God wouldn't get into a rage because God has all these feelings of love and compassion and understanding for us.

4.2.1. God is not injured in love

Jesus:

So if we look at the relationship, can you see that God, or the Creator or the Source, whatever you would like to call God, is not injured; God is not injured in love. God does not have emotional injuries in the way that God expresses love.

Now when we enter some kind of a relationship with a person on Earth, most of the time the person on Earth that we're entering a relationship with does have injuries with regard to love. It's very rare to find a person who doesn't have an injury with regard to love on the Earth. The reason why is the person has grown up in an environment that often certain things that were said to be loving occurred which weren't actually loving, where rage was expressed towards the person and they then were told it was love to be angry, which is not true. But that's what the person comes to believe.

Sometimes it even becomes so bad that the person believes that violence is love; where they believe that somebody loves them when they express violence or anger emotions to them - they believe that's love. So in a relationship on Earth the other person and ourselves are potentially going to be injured in love. So this point that God is not injured in love is a very important point.

5. God teaches us about love and truth

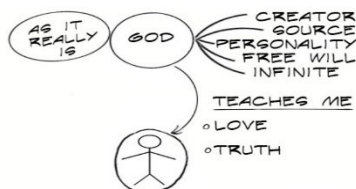
Jesus:

If we develop a relationship with God and God is not injured in love, then to develop the relationship we're going to have to let go of all of our emotional injuries about love to actually have the relationship. So God will be able to teach us everything about our injuries with regard to love because God is not injured in love.

The problem with engaging a relationship with a person is that there is a high potential of the other person being injured in love somehow. So we can engage the relationship but through that relationship we're not always going to learn about our own injuries in love because the other person may believe certain things are good when they're actually not loving, and we may finish up taking on that instead. But when we develop a relationship with God, because God's not injured in love, I know that if I can't feel God's Love, there's got to be something wrong inside of myself that's blocking it, that's rejecting it.

And if I can't feel God's Nature and Qualities and Attributes, there's got to be a reason inside of myself that causes me to not feel those particular things. So what that does, is this relationship then can teach me. It first teaches me about love; because God's not injured in love, if I cannot feel love

coming from God there has got to be a reason inside of myself that I'm blocking it. But it also finishes up teaching me about other things like truth for example - universal truth, the knowledge of the universe; because every time I think something that is in error or believe something that is in error about God or the universe, then obviously I will be blocking God, so there'll be an automatic feedback system that teaches me that my opinion is incorrect. So it can teach me truth and it can also teach me many other things that I need to learn about. It can give me knowledge as a result of the way it teaches me.



God is able to teach us about love and truth

So, one of the most powerful benefits of having a relationship with God is that it's a great way to discover truth, because the relationship can only be maintained while we are in a truthful condition. God's always in a truthful condition. Remember God always sees everything as it really is, which is truth. So as God always sees everything as it really is, if we don't see it the same way then eventually it will block our relationship with God in some way and that will give us some feedback, and that will tell us that we are out of harmony with how things really are from God's Perspective. So we can learn everything about how things really are through that relationship, and I see that as a major benefit of having a relationship with God.

5.1. Being able to discover absolute truth

Most of us have a lot of trouble in our lives, is that not true? Like in a course of a seventy or eighty year life, even if we've had a relatively smooth life or we feel we have, generally there has been some kind of pain, there's usually been some kind of physical pain at least. Generally there has also been some kind of emotional pain. In addition we often feel frustrated with not knowing enough about life and we investigate things.

Unfortunately a lot of the times we investigate a certain subject and there always seems to be people who say they know about the subject who believe exactly the opposite of another group of people who know about exactly the same subject. Have you noticed that? With every subject you could ever choose to investigate. Even if it's a scientific subject, you often see that occurring where one group of scientists believe one thing, and another group of scientists believe another thing about exactly the same subject - they both believe different things. And that causes us so much frustration as well.

We end up feeling, “How can we ever know the truth if that's the way it is?” and we start believing that there's no way that truth is even available to us. We even go down the track of feeling hopeless about our desire for truth in the end, and in this process there's also some emotional pain as well, where we start to wonder, “Is it really worthwhile finding out about these bigger things in life?” Maybe the best thing we need to do is just live our life and then we die and hopefully we find out after we've died, something different exists.

Unfortunately many of us even come to the viewpoint that we don't even believe there is something after we die. Much of mankind believes that after you die, you're just dead and there's no advantage of doing anything right or wrong or good or bad or anything like that because in the end we're all just dead anyway. Many people have that viewpoint as well. So there's all this sort of emotional turmoil and pain that a lot of the times we try to suppress in our life. So instead of answering questions like all of those kinds of questions that we have, we go, “Well there's no hope of us ever knowing the answer to those questions so there's no point in trying to investigate that in any way.” My feelings are that a relationship with God can correct all of those things.

5.2. God can teach us about the cause of physical problems and aging

Firstly, let's look at the physical side of things. Most of us get sick sometimes in our life, do we not? Most of us have accidents at some point in our life, don't we? And eventually we all die. But in between dying, we also grow old and wrinkled. As we grow older we get more wrinkled and we look at our reflection in the mirror and we go, “Gee, I wish I had what I know but the body was still twenty-five.” Isn't that how many of us feel when we look in the mirror? We'd like to have what we know or what we've learned since then but still have the physical fitness to be able to embrace that in a more positive way, but we all grow old.

Now I don't know about you but all of those things to me are an indication that something's wrong. Because if God was perfect and all knowing and therefore knows how to create a perfect system, it would make sense then that God would know how to create us perfect and therefore we'd have the ability to stay perfect, forever. We'd have the ability to stay alive forever.

In fact scientists actually have no idea why we die. They've found a gene in the human body that's called the death gene and they're trying to work with that gene what causes us to die but there's no real reason that they can find as to why our body can't keep repairing itself and fixing itself up and replenishing itself forever. They don't understand why we die, and I feel that all of that is an indication that God made us to not die.

God made us to be perfectly well all the time, to never have any accidents, to never grow old and to never die, and to me that is one of the major benefits of a relationship with God because all of those things are achievable.

What about retirement? I feel like retirement is something you could choose to do at any time in your life - you've got to make room. But the beauty if you look at the universe itself though from a purely physical perspective, there is a huge amount of room in the universe. So it's only knowledge that prevents us from embracing these other locations in the universe to even be able to travel there, so there is no real physical reason why we would need to die because in the end we could travel to other locations in the universe and be in those locations and live there, if we had the knowledge.

So I sort of see it like there's no reason whatsoever for any of us to experience any of those things. So that sounds a bit utopian does it? Well God makes utopian systems. And so whenever things happen that are out of harmony with utopian systems, there has to be what I would classify as a scientific reason why it occurs; there has to be a reason why we get sick, there has to be a reason why we have accidents, there has to be a reason why we die, there has to be a reason why we get all wrinkled and grow old even. There has to be reasons. If there are reasons, then surely this relationship with God would teach me the reasons. God would know the reasons, wouldn't He?



If God is the Creator and the Source of all of this life, God would surely know the reasons why all these things happen. So it would make sense to me, if I develop my relationship with God, that I will automatically start finding out what the reasons are and if I know the reasons why these things happen, then I have the ability to correct them. If I know why they happen, I can correct why they happen so they don't happen anymore. And that is actually the truth. The truth is our relationship with God will cause us to finish up understanding the reasons why this painful or suffering-based experience occurs so much that in the end we will no longer get sick, we will no longer have accidents once we engage these reasons. We will no longer have accidents, we will no longer die and we will no longer grow old.

So a person who truly engages God for the rest of their existence eventually has the hope that there's no need for them to grow old, no need for them to get sick, no need for them to die. There are reasons why that happens and the reasons have to be something that is out of harmony with God because if they we're in harmony with God, none of those things would be happening. Now if that makes sense logically, what finishes up happening for most people who look at that and they go, "Now we're talking about some kind of utopian dream." And in fact I feel that these things - sickness, accidents,

death, growing old - are many times all the reasons why people no longer believe in God.

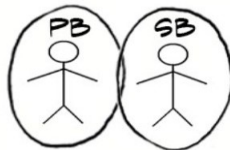
You see that happening quite a lot when you talk to people when they have an accident and they get sick. There are these things that are happening to them that they don't understand. And if they had a faith in God before these things happen oftentimes they don't have faith in God afterwards. Yet if God is the Creator and the Source of everything in the universe, including all of the energy of the universe, it would make sense that there must be real reasons why all of these things occur. And if I get closer to God and develop a relationship with God, I will get to know all of those reasons. That's going to be one of the benefits of the relationship with

God. And once I understand the reasons, I can then apply them and therefore never get sick again. And I can apply another thing and never finish up having accidents all the time. And I can apply another thing and eventually instead of growing old, my body starts growing young again, and that is our potential.

Scientists don't understand why we don't grow young again; they haven't discovered the reasons but there must be a reason. So now scientists are looking for the reasons by experimenting. I'm saying if we find the reason by connecting with God and letting God tell us the reasons, then we'll know a lot sooner what the reason was as to those events occurring. Once we know the reasons, we then have the ability to correct them, to correct the underlying cause so it doesn't happen anymore. In my mind that's a major benefit of having a relationship with God. A major benefit is all the pain and suffering in my life that I currently experience can all be erased if I understand the reasons why it occurs. If I have this relationship with God, I will eventually understand the reasons why it occurs and therefore cure every one of those things.

5.3. God can teach us the cause of spiritual pain

Let's look at it from a different perspective - a spiritual perspective. After a while in this relationship with God, I come to understand that not only do I have a physical body but I also have another body, a spiritual body. When I die, my physical body dies, I start experiencing my existence through my spiritual body. So I start understanding that I actually am now a spirit once the physical body has died.

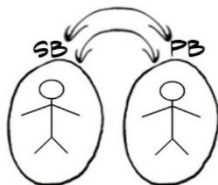


***We have both a physical body (PB) and a spiritual body (SB)
attached to our soul (not shown)***

That being the case, in view of the things that affected the physical body, which we just talked about - the pain, the suffering, the accidents, the sickness and all those kind of things; obviously there must be things that effect the spiritual body. And in my relationship with God, I can start getting to know what those particular things are that affect the flow of energy in my spiritual body; the things that affect me spiritually.

So what I start to see through this relationship with God is that I don't just have one body anymore, I have two, and in fact there is even a third thing that I have but we haven't discovered that yet. Initially we discover there's this spirit body and then we start understanding how this spiritual body works; how the actual spiritual body, the second body that we actually have, which is all of us right now have, and even all of the spirits that are with us here today have as well; we start understanding how it works. So when it has different energetic flow problems in it, we can start understanding the reasons for it - what is actually occurring? What is the underlying reason why this spiritual body is not functioning properly?

Just as there are pains in our physical body, there is also pain in our spiritual body that we can begin to address and understand. We can understand why the energy doesn't seem to flow in certain parts, we also see the relationship between the spiritual body and the physical body; what happens in the flow of the energy of the spiritual body and the effect that that has on the physical body. In other words, when we've got problems in different parts of our body, like with our heart or with our bowel or with any other problems in our body, with our arm, our shoulder, all sorts of pains and different problems we tend to get, we start to see a relationship between what's going on in the spiritual body and how it affects the physical body. So we start learning about things like energy and how it flows, and we start being able to do things with this spirit body including travel with it.



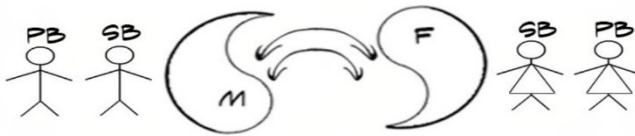
Our relationship with God can teach us about the interactions between our spirit body (SB) and physical body (PB)

So for example, I know farmers who now check their fences - not by driving their four wheel drive around all of their fences but they lay down on their bed and they go out of their physical body into their spiritual body, and they fly over all their fences. They check their fences and any that are broken, they know exactly where to drive to. And sure enough they drive straight there and that's where it's broken and they fix that up. It saves them lots and

lots of time because they understand how the spirit body works and what goes on with the spirit body and how you can utilise your spirit body in terms of experiencing your life.

5.4. *God can teach us about our soul*

Even further to that we start discovering through this relationship with God that we actually are also one half of a soul. In other words, there's my physical body, there's my spiritual body, and then I'm one half of a soul. And after a while I start understanding that there's another half of my soul that fits perfectly with my soul, that's made just for me; the other half of myself, my soulmate if you like - my other half. In my case it's a female, and she has a spirit body and a physical body of her own that she can also learn how to use in exactly the same way that I have. There is also a way for us to come closer together as well when we have a relationship, where we have a flow of things going on and we start to see the relationship between the soul and all of the other things that are happening to my two bodies.



Our relationship with God teaches us about the other half of our soul and the interactions between the two halves of the soul

So I see the relationship between the soul and the two bodies that I own, the spirit body and the physical body, and I start to understand the creator of all of my sickness, all of my accidents, my old age and everything else that happens to me is my own soul; that's the creator of it. And in this relationship with God, God teaches me this process of understanding the causes of what's really going on inside of the soul and how it affects the rest of my life.

5.4.1. *Healing ourself and others*

So imagine for a moment if you could cast your mind back over your life, and you could rub out every single negative, painful event that happened to your physical body, you could reverse the ageing process and look twenty-five when you look in the mirror, imagine that for a moment, and you never have an accident again, no matter what you do, you never seem to have an accident because you know how to control your bodies and you know the space in which your bodies are, so therefore never get damaged through it.

Now you imagine if all of those things had changed in your life and you look back on your life in comparison to looking back on your life as it has been, can you see some major benefits? Surely there are a lot of major benefits if

that were achievable. And what I'm saying is that is achievable through the relationship with God. It is achievable to have those things. In fact it's not only just achievable for you, the one half of yourself.

It's also achievable where you can understand it so much that you can actually heal other people's bodies through the actions that you take, where you can actually heal the bodies of animals and other creatures as well through the actions you take. So that it not only then benefits you but it benefits absolutely everybody who ever comes in contact with you by understanding that knowledge. To me that's a major benefit of the relationship with God.

5.5. *Reversing the aging process and physical ailments*

Participant:

Just talking about the physical body, so are you saying if we have a connection with God then let's say somebody of seventy years old would over time start to look twenty-five? And if they had grey hair it would go brown again or whatever colour it was at birth?

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

Wow.

Jesus:

Yes. Mary and I have noticed a lot of that happening already in our bodies. Like with me, I had a period of time where I started going grey and now when I look at my grey hairs, a lot of the time I pull out the grey hair and the end of the hair is grey but the rest of it's now growing brown again. So as you deal with different causes for each of these things, all of a sudden things will start changing in your own body. So a person whose body isn't changing, immediately that tells me their relationship with God is not developing because if your relationship with God develops and grows, your body will change automatically.

Participant:

What about things like severed limbs, can they grow back?

Jesus:

Yes they can.

Participant:

And surgically implanted metals you know from surgically? And false teeth?

Jesus:

Yes. Your body can also destroy them and get rid of them.

Participant:

Wow.

Jesus:

Because it doesn't need them anymore. There are all sorts of things that can happen to your body as a result of your relationship with God and the reality is that every single person who exists in the eighth dimension of the spirit world, in an at-onement condition with God, they all have no physical deformities in their body. Not a single one of them have any physical deformity, they have no wrinkles, they are perfectly able to use their body, perfectly and completely. In the lower dimensions of the spirit world there are plenty of people with wrinkles still and there are plenty of people who are still old and still have sicknesses and still have hurts in different parts of their body but once you reach that at-onement condition with God then all of those things are completely gone.

5.5.1. *An example of growing new teeth***Participant:**

What about things like caps on your teeth?

Jesus:

Well once you reach the at-onement condition you can grow new teeth. Well if you think about it, when you were little and when you were like two, three, four, five years of age, you had one set of teeth. Now they all dropped out and you didn't freak out about it, did you? You weren't concerned about that because your body grew another set. (Laughs) You didn't freak out about it, your body grew another set of teeth, so why doesn't your body grow another set of teeth after that and another set of teeth after that and another set of teeth after that? Can you see logically there's no reason why the body can't do it, can you see that? There must be a reason why it stops growing teeth. Your teeth grind down don't they? They wear out, so it would make sense that your body would just drop a set and give you a new set every time you needed a new set. Would that not make sense? And yes when you're at-one with God, that is exactly what happens; your teeth start falling out and you'll get new teeth. You won't have the old teeth you had anymore.

6. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship

6.1. *The importance of the soulmate relationship***Participant:**

Is it necessary to have a relationship with your soulmate on any level to fully develop?

Jesus:

Well the short answer is yes. The reason why is because they are the other half of you so how are you going to discover you without the other half of you being present?

Participant:

So it's got to be physical and spiritual?

Jesus:

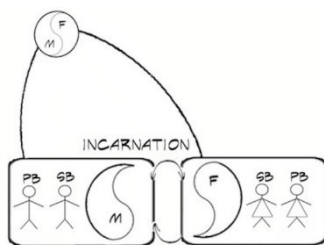
Yes. The person might have died already but you can still have a physical and spiritual relationship with them, yes. And you will need to do so if you want to continue to grow because they are the other half of you. If you're not having a relationship with them, you're yet to discover at least half of yourself. So you know we can discover everything about ourselves but if we're not discovering the other half of ourselves, we've still got half of ourselves all shut down, really.

6.2. Soulmates separate at incarnation**Participant:**

How did the split occur?

Jesus:

The split occurred at incarnation, the very first moment we were conceived. The way God created souls was that souls are created together as one unit. At incarnation, once the bodies are conceived, and remember there's two bodies that are conceived, the half of the soul splits from the other half of the soul and incarnates and becomes the half of the soul now being expressed on Earth and in the spirit world. And the other half of the soul at some point after that does the same thing. And the incarnation process is a natural process of our growth so that's what happens when we first incarnate, that's what I'd call incarnation. And that's really the process of getting to know ourselves.



The soul splits at incarnation and each half attaches to physical and spirit bodies

In the case of a male, we get to know the masculine part of ourselves and then the other person gets to know the feminine part of herself. Then by having a relationship, I get to know the feminine half of myself through that relationship and she gets to know the masculine half of herself through the relationship and eventually we will grow and become one again, but fully realised. We fully know who we are. Now if we don't engage one half of our soul, can you see it's impossible for us to get to know at least half of ourselves

so it's going to be a bit difficult for us to know ourselves completely while the other half of our soul is being rejected?

7. God teaches us about love and truth (continued)

7.1. Drawing the other half of our soul to us

Participant:

So how do we know who our other half is?

Jesus:

Well that's a question for another discussion because we're focussed here on our relationship with God. I have had some discussions about that, there is a series of talks I gave called the human soul, these are downloadable on YouTube and the series of talks is called "The Human Soul - The Soulmate Relationship", and it discusses how we incarnate right the way through to how we can discover the other half of ourselves through the process of embracing our life and embracing our desires. There are two sessions to it I think you'll find, there's session one and session two, so there are four talks that are a part of that. So you have to listen to about ten hours of material for that. But what I'm saying is that the relationship with God automatically causes us to be more and more open to our other half of ourselves.

Now if I can explain how that occurs. Remember I said I am half of myself, the other half of my soul, which in my case is a she, is Mary over there. Now, if I grow towards God, because God's not injured in love in any way, as I grow towards God I have to become less injured in love in order to get closer to God, so I'll be less injured in love. As I'm growing towards God, to have a closer relationship with God, I will have to learn things about love that I didn't know before and in the process of learning things about love that I didn't know before, I become less injured in love.

So since I become less injured in love, I become more open towards anybody who wants to love me. I am no longer worried about the risk of love or worried about getting hurt or worried about what will happen to me if I fall in love and what they might do with that. I won't worry about any of those things because I am less injured in love, I don't have the feelings like that anymore where I'm worried about taking a risk and I'm worried about being rejected and all those things, all of those things disappear from me as my relationship with God grows.

Since it disappears from me, it's like I'm initially closed with my arms crossed close to his chest, trying to protect my heart from anybody hurting it. Eventually as you grow in love and you release more and more of your injuries about love, it's like your arms become open, your heart now is also open so your heart is now open towards the other half of yourself.

Now the other half of yourself is going to find that very attractive because they're no longer closed and they're no longer being closed down by us but rather we want to embrace them, we want to get closer to them. So in my relationship with God growing, my heart automatically becomes open because I've become less injured in love, my heart automatically becomes open to the other half of myself. Sooner or later, due to this openness, the other half of myself will feel a pull of attraction towards me, whether she or he likes it or not, she's going to be attracted because she or he is after all, the other half of you. So of course they're going to be attracted.



***Growing towards God and becoming less injured in love
pulls our soulmate towards us***

So the beauty of the way that I get the other half of myself close to me is by getting closer to God, and through that relationship, removing the emotional injuries that cause me to be blocked in love and the more I remove those emotional injuries that block my love and block the flow of love into me, the less impediments there are to having a relationship with another person on Earth or in the spirit world who is the other half of myself.

8. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship (continued)

8.1. Correctly identifying our soulmate

Participant:

Can I just ask you, how come we know many people who have been practicing what you're saying for a few years now who believe themselves to be soulmates? How have they attracted their soulmate without actually doing much of this work? They're only in the initial stages probably of going through a lot of this.

Jesus:

Well firstly, a belief is not a truth.

BELIEF - NOT A TRUTH

So just because I believe somebody is my soulmate, it doesn't make it true. That's number one. Many times people believe a certain person is the other half of themselves but then as they progress towards God further they realise

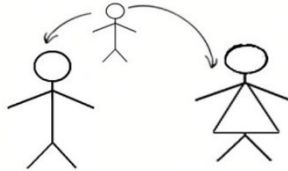
that that person wasn't and the only thing that attracted them to that person was some emotional addictions that they had. And once they become more loving, they realise that person wasn't the person who they believed them to be.

Now my feelings are that most people who believe they know who their soulmates are, don't know. That's the reality and the reason why they don't know is because they're still carrying injuries of love themselves which prevent them from knowing, that also prevent them from attracting their soulmate.

8.1.1. Possible spirit influence

Jesus:

Now of cause it could be that spirits are around the person, it could be that I have a friend who's in the spirit world who thinks he's my friend tell me that this person over here is my soulmate. So he tells me that. Well I wouldn't call that knowing - I'd call that just a belief. And it's not necessarily a truth. It could be that that person likes that woman so much that he thinks that she should be with you and so a lot of people have those kinds of interactions occurring as well.

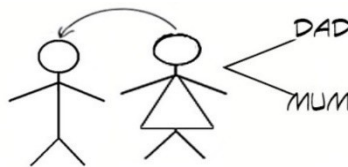


*Some people think another person is their soulmate
because a spirit has told them so*

8.1.2. Releasing inter-gender emotional injuries

Jesus:

To truly know who your soulmate is, you must grow in love, in particular with regard to the gender-based differences between a male and female. In other words, I need to understand the emotional injuries I have with my dad and I need to understand the emotional injuries I have with my mum.



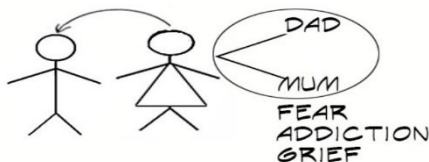
*To identify our soulmate, we need to release
emotional injuries pertaining to our dad and mum*

Once I release a fair portion of those emotional injuries, my soulmate will be attracted to me. And if I release a fair portion of those injuries, I'll be able to see that person and I can feel, "Yes it's not that I like them, it's that I can feel they are the other half of me, they have exactly the same attributes and qualities that I actually have, they have almost the same personality that I have but expressed in a feminine form, they also have a very similar nature that I have, they have very similar desires and passions that I have, in fact almost exactly the same ones that I have," and you are able to see that once you've released these injuries.

If we have not released these injuries, then any belief that we have about somebody being our soulmate or not is just a belief and we must remind ourselves that it's not a truth. Potentially it is a truth but it doesn't mean it is a truth just because I believe it. And I feel the majority of people who say they've been practicing a lot of the things I've been teaching have not released many of their mum and dad based emotional injuries because to release those injuries you've got to go through a process.

There's usually a process of fear that you've got to work your way through because you're terrified about becoming yourself and you're terrified about what everybody else will think about you becoming yourself and you start to go through this process of working on yourself. Because of that you will go through a lot of what are called addictions, you'll find that you have an emotional addiction to this kind of person and an emotional addiction to that kind of person. So for example, if you're a male, you might realise that you have an emotional addiction to any woman that's nice and soft and gentle and there's a reason for that.

Now what if you're soulmate's not nice and soft and gentle? Of course you'll never see her because your attraction is based on an injury that you have just to that kind of a woman. Or you might even just be attracted to a certain height woman with a certain body shape and not attracted to any other woman who has a different height and a different body shape. Or you might only be attracted to people who you know do a certain type of job or whatever. For all of these attractions that we have on the planet, most of them are injury-based attractions. Once you work through the fears, addictions that you have and get down into the grief of those things, then you become more and more open to knowing who it is and that's not the same as a belief. Knowing is all about basically God showing you who it is through a process which demonstrates to you that the person has the same nature as you, the same personality as you, the same desires and passions as you, just expressed in a different body. Once that occurs, you recognise the person very easily.



Fear, addictions and grief relating to our mum and dad need to be released in order to be able to recognise our soulmate

But to be honest, it took me fifteen years of emotional work to get to that point where I could recognise my soulmate easily. In between that time there were a couple of times when I thought somebody was my soulmate or somebody told me they were and I might have believed them for a short period of time and then I worked through something and then I realised, “No that person is not.”

So I feel a lot of people on Earth want to know the answer to the question but they don't want to engage their relationship with God to cure the unloving emotions. The beauty of the relationship with God is I become less injured in love so therefore I am releasing these emotions that I have with my mum and dad that cause me to be injured in love. I have to work my way through fear as an emotional experience, I have to work my way through my addictions as an emotional experience and I have to work my way through childhood grief as an emotional experience. Once I do that, I can now see very clearly who I'm looking at, not seeing them physically but actually feeling them emotionally. And once I get to that point, I can recognise who my soulmate is.

Now for the majority of people who are in the spirit world, that only happens when they are in the fifth dimension of the spirit world.

5TH

Most people who pass from this Earth pass over into the first dimension of the spirit world. So that means there are four or five more levels of growing in love that they need to make before they'll even see their soulmate. In the spirit world I've been involved with showing somebody their soulmate and they've totally rejected it. So I've actually taken somebody to someone else and said, “Look, this is your soulmate,” and they look at the other person and say, “Yeah really? No I don't think so,” and then gone away. And some of them have gone away for hundreds of years from that person, because they don't want to grow towards God, they're not refining their love and as a result, they stay stagnant in a dimension, preventing themselves from ever discovering the other half of themselves. I've seen that happen many times.

8.1.3. *When God's Truth enters us it is certain and not temporary*

Participant:

Can you temporarily know though? Like sometimes with me and my partner we'll go through an emotion and then we can feel the love through the truth and experiencing the error, you can feel the love.

Jesus:

Can I give you a straight answer?

Participant:

Yes.

Jesus:

No, you can't temporarily know. If you temporarily know, it's because you have a belief, not a truth. See the way that the truth enters you from God is that once a truth enters you from God, you know for certain, and in fact it's proven to you for certain as well. So your belief doesn't shake, it doesn't go, 'Yes, no, yes, no' anymore. It goes, "No, I know the exact truth on that particular issue now." Now up until that time, we're in a process of experimenting. Up until that time we're in a process of working through beliefs relating to these emotions that cause us to not know. But once we've worked though to a certain point in time, we will always finish up knowing for certain. And once we know for certain, we will not be shaken in that belief, we won't go, "No I don't believe it now," or, "Yes I do," but when some stress comes along, we won't change our mind.

That's the way it will be once we truly do know and have been told from our relationship with God. Most people don't allow that to occur because they'd like to believe somebody's their soulmate under certain conditions and then under other conditions they'd like to believe they're not. I've actually gone through that emotionally too where somebody treats you nicely so you like to believe that they're your soulmate and then they treat you badly so you hope they're not your soulmate, and you cycle through those particular things too. That's not what it's like when God, through the relationship, tells you who your soulmate is. When God tells you, from that point on it is very certain and solidified within you and it's impossible for anybody to shake you because you know for certain this other person that's the other half of you.

So if there is this feeling where sometimes I believe they are and sometimes I believe they're not then you're best going down the track of, "Well obviously we don't know that truth yet and the only reason why we don't know a truth yet is because we are blocking God from telling us the truth through an emotion; that's the only reason why we don't know something."

So what we'd need to do there is talk to God about what are we blocking? What is it that causes us to not know sometimes and know other times and then have our changing mind? Because the reality is once we're in a connection with God on the subject, our mind does not change after that point. Remember I said earlier that God knows what is really true, what is really the case.

WHAT IS REALLY TRUE?

God knows it and once I am connected with God enough on a particular subject, and remember there's millions of subjects you can be connected to God about, so you can actually be connected to God on one subject but totally disconnected from God on another subject based on different emotional feelings you're having that prevent you from connecting. But once you connect with God on a particular subject, God through that connection will tell you the truth. It will solidify in your heart; you won't be shaken after that.

Nobody will come along and say, "I think I'm your soulmate," and you'll go, "Oh maybe they are." Nothing like that would ever happen again if God has actually been involved in this process with you. So if that is not the case then you've got to say, "Okay the fact is that my belief is changing," so you've got to be honest about that and then understand that if my belief is changing then it can't be a truth yet, it's just something that I have to put on the side and say, "I'm yet to resolve this yet as truth or not truth." That's the best way to approach it.

Now the earlier question was that many people who've been following the path for some time believe they know who their soulmate is, and my answer to that is that most people who believe they know who their soulmate is, don't know yet. Now some of them have been told by spirits around them, or something like that, but that doesn't make it the truth either. It has to be a truth that comes to you through your relationship with God, and then you'll know.

8.2. *Typical age gaps between soulmates*

Participant:

I was just thinking do soulmates have to be the same physical age?

Jesus:

No they don't. The way the incarnation occurs is that the first half of the soul incarnates and the second half of the soul follows the first half of the soul around until it has the opportunity to incarnate. While that is the case, you may finish up eventually twenty years apart; it just depends on when the second part of the soul has the opportunity to incarnate. But most soulmates are usually five to ten years apart, or in that range. Obviously the further

distance away the less souls are in that range, so most souls are within five to ten years of incarnating with each other. It could be that our soulmate's incarnated and then died and so they're now in the spirit world but we can still find them and we can still draw them to us and we can still have a relationship with them. And as we get less injured in love, those relationships can develop. So it's a very powerful tool.

8.3. *Having a relationship with a soulmate who has passed*

Participant:

Did you say earlier that if our soulmate has died that you can have a physical relationship with them even if we're on Earth?

Jesus:

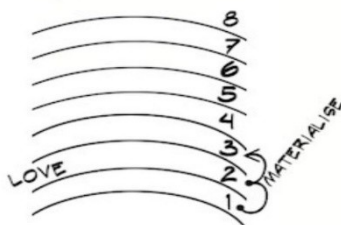
Yeah.

Participant:

How does that happen?

Jesus:

Well remember there's different spheres or dimensions in the spirit world. Let's draw them linearly, so there's one, two, three, four, five, six, seven and so forth; there are many dimensions. Now as your soulmate grows, they actually enter these different dimensions as they grow in love. They will enter a different dimension. Now once you get to the third dimension of the spirit world, there is the ability to materialise a body for short periods of time. As you grow in these different dimensions of love, once you get to the fifth dimension, you can materialise a body for a fair long portion of the day, for example you know three, four, five hours at a time, because it takes energy to do that. Once you become at-one with God, which is in the eighth dimension, you can materialise a body for as long as you wish to use it.



As a person grows in love through the different dimensions of the spirit world, they are able to materialise a body on Earth for longer periods of time

8.3.1. *Spirits can materialise on Earth*

Participant:

Can you materialise a body on these other ethereal dimensions?

Jesus:

Yeah once you progress in the spirit world, after you've died.

Participant:

I thought they have a body up there anyway?

Jesus:

They have a spirit body anyway but you can materialise a physical body.

Participant:

For use down here.

Jesus:

For use down on the Earth.

Participant:

So you can appear to somebody.

Jesus:

You can appear to somebody.

Participant:

Like the woman who appeared to Cobb Lacrosse?

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

Right, remember the story?

Jesus:

Yes. And there are many people who've had appearances of spirits who have appeared on Earth and they've only appeared generally for short periods of time because it requires amounts of energy to maintain these connections. But as we grow in love, we can maintain these bodies on Earth. So if you're soulmate had passed and they grew in love towards God to such an extent, to the seventh or eighth dimension where they could maintain a physical body, you can have a physical relationship with them.

Participant:

What about that guy Papagei, who doesn't die?

Jesus:

Well that's not strictly true, there's a lot of false information about him that I think ...

Participant:

In Yogananda, the autobiography of Yogananda.

Jesus:

Yeah like I say.

Participant:

It seemed fairly authentic.

Jesus:

Yeah there are a lot of things that seem authentic from spiritual experiences but there are other explanations for the experience. I've described them in other talks but on this one I want to focus on the relationship with God if we can.

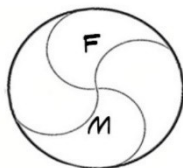
8.4. *Proportions of homosexual and heterosexual souls*

Participant:

I can't remember if you've actually said, is it ten percent of souls that are gay?

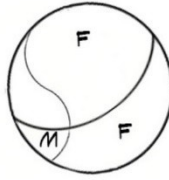
Jesus:

I haven't given a percentage. Remember I've previously described that every single soul has a varying amount of masculinity and femininity. This is the complete soul; so if it was half and half and the soul splits then there is a likelihood that half will be a male and half will be a female.



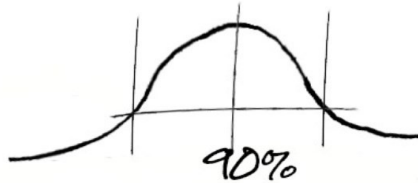
Complete souls have varying amounts of masculinity and femininity, and how the soul splits determines the gender of each half

But some souls have less masculinity in them and more femininity. So when that splits in half, mostly they'll be attracted to two female forms. Now that being the case, both halves of the soul will be attracted to the female form so you'd classify them as a lesbian. But they are just two halves of the soul attracted to physical bodies and spirit bodies that are feminine in nature to express themselves in their femininity and as a result of that, they will then be soulmates still.



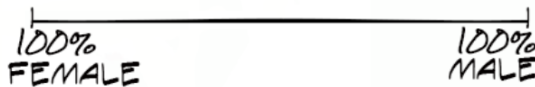
A soul with more dominant feminine qualities may split into two halves that are both attracted to female bodies

Now in terms of how often it happens, if we look at a standard distribution curve of any particular event that ever occurs in the universe, there is always a certain percentile range where ninety percent of the people fit in amongst a certain range and others fit in a different range.



There is a normal distribution of soul qualities that God creates, with 90% of people fitting into a certain range

If you think about it from God's Perspective, from a mathematical perspective, there are potentially souls that have almost no masculinity in them and only femininity in them, and there are potentially souls that almost have no femininity in them and are totally masculine, and there is the potentiality of any soul in between those two ranges. So if you look at the range of potentials with regard to a whole soul, not for the two halves, let's say you have one hundred percent male and one hundred percent female at the other. Then obviously there is a potential for any single person in this audience to fall within that range as a half of the soul. And rather than trying to work out percentages, what you're really asking how long is a piece of string?

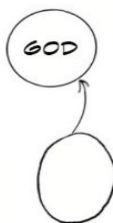


The potential range of soul characteristics that God has created

The more important question is - what is my attraction? That's the most important question. And if I'm a male and my attraction is a male, then that tells me, unless there's some emotional injuries, which I will find in my progression towards God sooner or later anyway, unless there's emotional injuries, that tells me the other half of my soul is male as well.

Worrying about the percentage is all about emotional injury actually. The emotional injury is you'd like there to be a certain number of percentages so you don't feel so unique having a gay soul. And the key is that that is an emotional injury. I understand the emotional injury because there are many people on this planet who treat gay people very badly and as a result we have a lot of emotional injuries in the gay population because of how badly they get treated. But in a purely loving environment, gay people would not get treated badly, ever. And so therefore they wouldn't have that injury where they're worried about how many a percentage there is of gay people in comparison to heterosexual people.

I don't even see them as gay verses heterosexual or homosexual verses heterosexual, I just see it as a single soul attraction to your mate, whatever gender your mate is, that's it. Once you progress in your relationship with God, you'll go beyond attraction to any other person other than your mate. So as you grow in your relationship with God, you'll get to the point where you no longer feel sexual attraction to any other half of the soul other than your mate. It doesn't matter who they are, whether they're male or female; they're the only person you'll actually feel a sexual attraction for. And that's what will eventually happen once you progress in the relationship with God.



*As we grow towards God eventually we will
only be attracted to our soulmate*

8.5. An example of inter-gender injuries to work through a homosexual soul

Participant:

With myself, my other half being female, I still need to work through the father issues as well as the mother issues?

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant:

Because both of those genders created injury in myself towards love and going towards God.

Jesus:

And going towards yourself - your attitude towards yourself and your attitude towards masculinity and your attitude towards femininity were all injured in a way. So if you think about how your parents treated you, and I know you a little so we can discuss that a little, but for example when you announced that you felt you had a female attraction, how did they respond?

Participant:

My mother didn't talk to me for six months.

Jesus:

Okay so mum obviously had a lot of trouble with that. And she wasn't in a state of love with that. What happened with your dad?

Participant:

Well he was into sexual deviation, sexual everything.

Jesus:

So he was sort of like bisexual, do anything with anyone or ...?

Participant:

No he was a very heterosexual.

Jesus:

So he treated women badly.

Participant:

Yeah and so eventually when I was so freaked out about telling them that I was quite old when I did.

Jesus:

Of course.

Participant:

So by then he was into a laissez faire attitude towards everything.

Jesus:

But the reality is, if you look at the emotion, your mum rejected you as a woman as a result of your declaration and your father only accepted it because he actually had a terrible way of treating women in the first place, which are both going to define how you see yourself and because of those injuries, unless they're released, there's going to be a lot of rejection of the other half of yourself, no matter who that is. At the moment I would say you are rejecting yourself quite a lot and as a result of that, how can you expect your soulmate to accept you and you even feel the feelings of acceptance from your soulmate when you are rejecting yourself so much?

So can you see the beauty of the relationship with God - if we forget about that relationship for a moment and we focus on this relationship with God. There will be all these unhealed emotional injuries about love, and I become

healed. I emotionally heal myself. Once I'm healed with love, once I'm in a state where I'm completely open and expansive with love, my soulmate is going to find that very attractive, no matter where they are. So they will be attracted into our life. The soulmate attraction is one of the strongest attractions, but it grows exponentially as you grow towards God, so that's why most, every single person who's ever grown towards God finishes up finding out who their soulmate is.

Participant:

And my resistance to the mother God, that feels like that's still strong.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

Is that to do with my mother not accepting myself as a gay soul or just my mother not accepting me because of other things?

Jesus:

Well yeah if you look at your mum, she never accepted you sexually; she never accepted your sexual orientation. She also never accepted you in so many other ways, is that not true?

Participant:

Yeah that's right.

Jesus:

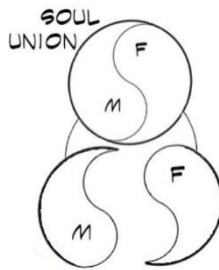
So now, instead of saying, "Mum, you did these things to me," you're really going, "God you did these things to me." And that of course prevents the relationship with God. God doesn't feel the way your mum feels but you believe God feels the way your mum feels. As you release that emotionally, you'll have less blockages to receiving love from God and therefore accepting yourself sexually. Once you do that, it doesn't matter whether your mum accepts you or not, you are now completely open to accepting the feminine side of yourself.

Now if your soulmate's feminine, you're also then more open to accepting her as well, as a part of that process. So the best possible action we can take is to focus on our relationship with God if we really want to find our soulmate. It's the best possible answer.

8.6. *Meeting our soulmate is an eternal benefit of the relationship with God*

Jesus:

Finding our soulmate is one of the eternal benefits of a relationship with God. It's an eternal benefit because once you meet your soulmate and you engage the relationship, the soul then starts to unify again, it starts to join back together. So remember when I drew them separate here because of different emotional reasons and injuries that we have, as we grow towards God, we eventually get to the point where we recombine as a unit at a soul level.



Soul halves have the ability to grow towards each other and recombine into the soul union state

The beauty of that is that the complete soul has the ability to grow even more exponentially than the two halves have the ability to grow separately. So there are even more benefits to having this attraction satisfied through this relationship with God than what anybody on Earth has ever realised. There has been no one on Earth who has ever been in a soul union condition with their soulmate, historically. There are only a few people in the spirit world who are.

Participant:

Who are what?

Jesus:

In a soul union condition. I call that a soul union condition.

Participant:

This is very rare?

Jesus:

It's very rare and the main reason why it's very rare is because most people want to hold on to their emotional injuries about the opposite gender. Most people don't want to work through their stuff with their mum and their dad and they want to have their own lives. They don't want to join together and all those kind of things and so most people maintain separateness for a long period of time. You don't need to do that but most people do. And nobody

has ever joined together while they're on Earth. There are people in the spirit world who have but nobody historically on this Earth has joined together. So we don't even know what a proper soulmate relationship looks like at this point on Earth.

8.7. *Having a pure longing for our soulmate*

Participant:

It's still a good idea though I understand to be praying to God or longing to God for my soulmate connection to open, even if I'm very injured?

Jesus:

Yes but you've got to be careful about fooling yourself on this matter because while you still have all of this anger and resentment and other emotions towards mum, how can you be holding onto those while at the same time trying to pray to God that you're open to your soulmate? Can you see there has to be a willingness to address these emotions?

MUM - ANGER

If you're not willing to address the emotion, you're better of saying to God, "Look I'm not willing to address my emotions so obviously I'm never going to meet my soulmate," because truth is a part of this relationship with God, you need to be truthful. The reality is that if there is anger or resentment or other types of emotions towards any gender -mum or dad - then of course they will be imposed upon your relationship with God and with your soulmate. And you can pray that you meet your soulmate, have a longing to meet your soulmate but if you don't have a longing to address those emotional injuries, you're not going to meet your soulmate.

So my suggestion is to focus on addressing the emotional injuries in a pure and sincere way with regard to mum and dad. Stop putting it off, stop trying to put it on the back shelf and hope it will go away when you meet your soulmate, because you're not going to meet your soulmate while it's there. The Law of Attraction will keep you apart until such a time as you would deal with the issue. So address the issue that's actually there.

It's very hypocritical to pray to God for something to happen while at the same time rejecting God's Truth on that particular thing. God sees straight through us, every single time. So God knows when we're being sincere and God knows when we're not, even though we might not know. So if I'm longing for my soulmate and I'm not meeting her or him, I am obviously not being sincere. And if I'm not being sincere, I need to address the reasons why and every single time it'll relate to pain that I don't want to feel relating to something that happened in my past that I need to address, that I need to be sincere about.

So just be very careful of having a longing in one direction while at the same time denying a whole series of emotions that would help you in that direction because that's not a sincere place, that's a hypocritical place and that's going to cause your own stagnation. In the end you will not get closer to God like that or closer to your soulmate or closer to yourself. The beauty of this growth towards God is that you'll always get closer towards yourself, always, which also means you'll always get closer to the other half of yourself, always. But if you're hypocritical or you try to fool yourself or you try to avoid pain in the process then it's not going to happen.

What I find is the majority of people say they have a longing for their soulmate but the reality is they don't have a longing for their soulmate at all - they are needy. And neediness is not a longing. You know what neediness is? Neediness is a desire to have your addictions met, and that is not loving.

NEEDY
↑
ADDICTION

When we truly have a longing for our soulmate, we will be desirous of giving the gift of ourselves to them. We will not be in a needy place for getting anything back from them. I find the majority of people who say they have a longing for their soulmate do not have a longing for their soulmate, and instead they are needy. I personally went through exactly the same experience for nine years. It took me nine years to work through my neediness for my soulmate. Once I worked through my neediness for my soulmate, low and behold, my soulmate enters my life.

8.8. *The soul union state*

Participant:

Are you unified with your soulmate?

Jesus:

No. Well not on the Earth again, no.

Participant:

Not yet.

Jesus:

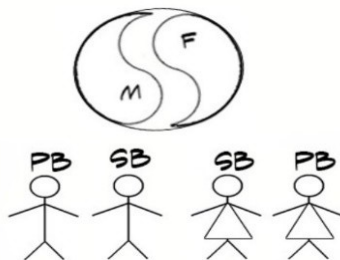
No.

Participant:

Just going back to the soul union state. I think you've said in the spirit world you drop the spirit body away? But if you go in a soul union state here in the physical realm, are the physical bodies actually going to come together?

Jesus:

No remember your physical bodies are just bodies, they're not the real you. The real you is the half of the soul that you are. That's the real you. These bodies are just sort of robotic designs God has made for you to express yourself, one in the physical world and one in the spirit world. So there is no need for the bodies to disappear for the two souls to come together: they're in a different dimension. There is no need for them to disappear, once they come together, it'll be one soul controlling four bodies.



A soul in the soul union state will still use their spirit (SB) and physical (PB) bodies to express themselves in the physical and spirit worlds

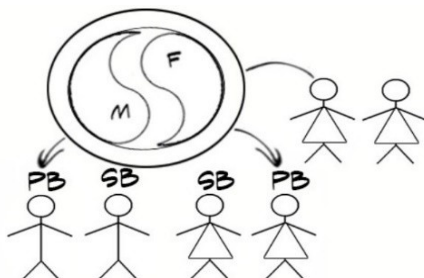
It's something I haven't discussed with you yet, but potentially this one soul can create even more bodies after that.

Participant:

Stop that's too much. (Laughter)

Jesus:

And in fact you can create hundreds or thousands of bodies depending on the power that you have to express yourself in individual situations. But you can only do that when you get a certain condition of love in your relationship with God.



A soul in a soul union condition can create multiple bodies to express itself through

Yeah so the reality is, when it comes to a soul union occurring on Earth, what I expect to happen, even though it's not happened yet on Earth, is that this one soul will control perfectly the four bodies that are associated with it and then also can potentially create other bodies, physical or spiritual in order to express itself if it so desired.

Participant:

Yeah that's massive.

Jesus:

Yeah that's one of the eternal benefits of having a relationship with God. (Laughs) Yeah.

Participant:

So in order to do that, the only way is to be in total connection with God on this Earth to have your souls come together?

Jesus:

Well the souls can come together without a total connection with God on the Earth but the likelihood of it happening is far more remote while I or the other half of me retain emotional injuries that block us from coming together.

8.9. *Prioritising the relationship with God over the soulmate relationship*

Jesus:

This is the beauty of my relationship with God: the relationship with God exposes all of my unloving injuries that I have inside of myself, all the belief systems that I have inside of myself that are untrue, all of those things are exploded and destroyed through this process. As a result I'm left with just the pure, sincere, loving, person that I was created to be and as that occurs then obviously the attraction between myself and the other half of myself will increase. So even if I release only half of those injuries, I have a much greater chance of meeting my soulmate than I had if I didn't release any of those injuries at all.

So again, my suggestion is focus number one, relationship with God, as your number one priority because the beauty of putting it as the number one priority is all these other things will be added to you. All of you at some point want to have a perfect relationship, generally? That will be added to you if you put your relationship with God as your number one priority. Remember God's hasn't got emotional damages with love so God can teach you everything about love, God can then cause you to become more loving through that process and then you get to the point where you're no longer unloving in any direction. And when you're in that state, it's impossible for the other half of yourself to not be attracted to you at some point. So the

beauty of putting number one priority as the relationship with God is that it actually creates the ability to attract the other relationship that you're actually looking for.

①-GOD
②-SELF

And what I feel a lot of people are doing is they're not putting God as their number one priority. What they do is they oftentimes put their Earth-based relationship, looking for their soulmate, as their number one priority. And number two sometimes is God but usually its soulmates first, and God comes right down in the list.

The problem with that is that your soulmate is most probably going to be injured in love and if that is the case, you're going to meet your soulmate at some point if you grow enough, you'll meet your soulmate but because you're both injured in love and not growing towards somebody who isn't injured in love, you're going to act out these unloving things with each other. That's not going to be very good for your soulmate relationship.

But if you put God first and then yourself, which is you and the other half of yourself, as second - this is both halves we're talking about for ourself, since remember we are a half of our true self - when we do it like that, we're always going to learn from God, we're always going to grow towards God no matter what our soulmate does. And as a result of that we're always going to finish up attracting our soulmate no matter what our soulmate does about it, we're always going to finish up attracting them. And the beauty of it too is that we will be in such a condition of love when we meet them, that we'll be able to maintain the relationship without it causing us too much pain. If we can't do that, the relationship will cause us a lot of pain and that will cause us to want to split apart and then we might finish up going together, apart, together, apart for many years, causing each other a lot of pain because we're not growing towards God. It's the relationship with God that will refine us so much that we'll no longer have pain in any other relationship.

Now it's interesting that we have focussed on the soul. You all lit up once we talked about the soulmate to a large degree. Now what does that tell us? That tells us that most probably for many of us the priority system isn't God first and soulmate second, but rather the priority system is more this number one, soulmate, number two, God. And that is going to be a problem for us because at some point we'll stagnate in our relationship with our soulmate if we're not continually progressing towards God. God will teach us everything we need to know, even about our own selves, even about the other half of ourselves. As we develop our relationship with God our relationship with the other half of our soul has the ability to grow and change.

So if we focus on soulmate first, rather than focussing on God first, God will not be able to refine our unloving behaviours. So even if we're focussed on our soulmate first, we might meet our soulmate, it's going to be a very unloving relationship because we're not yet refined enough to maintain the relationship. If we put God first, God is refining us in love, as God refines us in love and purifies our love, when we meet our soulmate we have the ability to maintain love for our soulmate even if they cheat on us and even if they hate us and even if they you know don't like what we do with our life and even if they want to punish us. Even if they want to do things to hurt us, we'll still be able to maintain a loving state with them. Can you see? Because our soulmates might not be in that good condition.

You think about it, our soulmates might be full of rage and anger when you meet them. For some of us, we've got soulmates that are murderers. They're not going to be in that good a condition of love when we first meet them and if we haven't refined our own condition of love with regard to our relationship with God, then it's going to be a pretty hard time with that person, if we haven't refined the love that's in us. That's why this is always the better course of action.

Eternal Benefits of a Relationship with God: Part 2

Jesus:

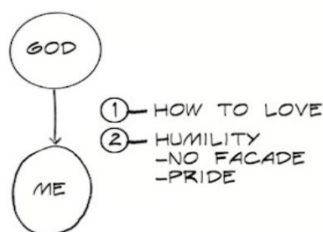
So what we've been doing is we've been talking about our relationship with God and not so much how it's maintained but rather the benefits of maintaining it.

9. God teaches us how to love and have humility

If you look at what we've already discussed, you can see that God is basically teaching us a number of things when we enter a relationship with God. Firstly God's teaching me how to love.

So God will not engage my addictions - God will want me to heal my addictions, God does not engage my fears - God wants me to heal my fears. God doesn't engage my grief in the sense of pandering to my grief - God wants me to release my grief, have a good cry and get it over and done with. That's what God wants me to do. And in that process, God is teaching me how to love, not only how to love myself but also how to love other people, and also how to love God in that interaction.

Another thing God is teaching me is this quality of humility, where we have to become real with ourselves and everyone around us. So God's teaching us through this process of how to become real, how to no longer have a facade with the way that we interact with people and we interact in a real way with individuals where people can see our personality and see our nature. And if we disagree with them we will say that we disagree with them and if we like what they're saying, we'll say we like what they're saying rather than withholding it just because we're worried that they might manipulate us in some way in the future.



God teaches us about love and humility

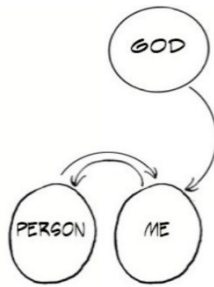
So we don't hold onto facade anymore. And God's teaching us how to no longer hold onto a façade - God's teaching us how to get rid of our pride. Pride's a huge impediment to learning. If we already believe we know, then we're not going to investigate further and when we already believe we know, we already believe that we don't need to listen before we engage something.

So God's teaching us how to deal with our pride; not by brow beating us or punishing us for our pride, but rather just not engaging us when we're in a state of pride. That's how God teaches us a lot of things; by not engaging our unloving behaviour when we have it, and this helps us to work through a lot of issues in our life as a result.

9.1. The importance of humility in relationships

Now I just would like to reflect upon this humility for a moment. Humility is essential in any relationship. Do you understand why? If you have a relationship with another person and you can't be yourself with the other person, do they ever get you? Obviously not. If they can't get you, who are they having a relationship with? They're having a relationship with a facade of you, a thing that you're putting on with them, that's not the real you.

So when you're humble, you're willing to be the real you, when you're willing to be the real you, you'll present the real you to another person and now they can have a proper relationship with you. You can also have a proper relationship with another person when there's no pride in the relationship with the other person - you will listen to them, you will let them have emotions about you and you will allow yourself to absorb those emotions. You'll allow yourself to feel those emotions that they have for you and you're humble enough to feel them even if those emotions they have towards you are not very pleasant. So if they're angry with you, you let yourself feel their anger with you. And that's a very humble place and it allows you to establish and maintain relationships under the most difficult circumstances.



***God teaching us humility enables us to have
real relationships with others***

Now in teaching us humility, God's demonstrating that we also need to have humility with our relationship with God because how can you expect to learn anything from God if at the same time you already believe you know everything God's got to teach you? Can you see you have to allow yourself to see that, "No, I know very little in comparison to what God knows and as a result of that it would be wise for me to listen to God rather than to believe I know everything before I engage that relationship."

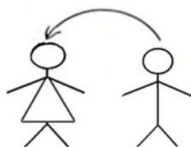
10. Communicating with God

So I suppose that brings us to the question, how do we hear God? And how does God hear us? Well the reality is that I can have many thoughts in my mind, and you are able to hear them. Have you ever tried that?

10.1. Reading others' minds

Have you ever experimented with that with somebody? It's worth experimenting with somebody about that. Here's a good experiment to engage: have yourself and a person who you don't know very well sit next to you or stand next to you and you just focus on allowing yourself to feel your own thoughts and to actually think your thoughts, and just have one thought over and over again.

When that happens, there is this energy that comes out of you that anybody who is sensitive to it can pick up and they can actually feel the actual thought that you have and interpret it into words, into language and express your thought. It's worth experimenting with.

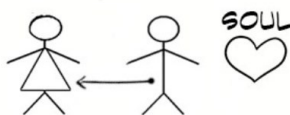


It is possible to read others' thoughts

10.2. Feeling others' feelings

Now one thing that is easier than that though is when a person has a feeling at you. Have you noticed that it is a lot easier to feel a person's feelings about you than it is to read their thoughts about you? So that tells you that your soul is really attuned, not so much to thoughts but to feelings. So it's attuned to how people feel about you and how you feel about others.

Now if you can think of your soul as your heart, in other words a part of you where you've got to actually feel it before it comes out of you. When I have a feeling in my heart towards another person, usually that feeling is written all over my face, isn't it? If it's a sincere feeling, you often see the feeling in the person's face but you can actually feel it as an emotion coming out of them towards you. Have you noticed that?



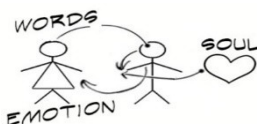
We can feel others' emotions through our soul

So we all are fairly good with that when it comes to somebody being angry with us. Most of us can interpret anger pretty accurately when it's coming out of us but there are other emotions that we're not so sensitive to - emotions that are more what you would call refined or that require greater sensitivity before we can actually feel them. Is that not true? So when somebody feels ashamed, do you notice when they feel ashamed? Sometimes if it's a really strong shame, you might notice but if it's not a very powerful shame that they have, you might not even notice it when they're in a discussion with you. And if I am completely blocked inside of myself to any shame inside of me, can you see how that would also then block me to the experience of shame that another person may have inside of them? Therefore make me less sensitive to their feeling of shame that they are actually experiencing.

But as a part of that discussion you can see that if I have a feeling coming from my heart, let's call it our soul or our heart, it is very easy for most people to feel it that are around me, particularly if that feeling is very strong. Any person who sees me or connects with me in any way will probably be able to feel that emotion.

Now for most people we require our sight to be engaged before we feel, unfortunately. Like you have this strange sensation and then you look at somebody and then you realise why you have the strange sensation because they've got a feeling being projected at you that you like or you don't like, and you instantly feel that. You've had those experiences where you feel like you're being looked at by somebody and then all of a sudden you make eye contact with the person and now you know the feeling they're projecting at you. Sometimes it could be pleasant or sometimes it might be quite unpleasant, it just depends on what the feeling is but we now feel engaged with the individual. So obviously we are very sensitive with regard to our soul in the sense of we're able to sense feelings and emotions that are projected at us individually in particular.

Now obviously this method of communication that we have is very powerful because if you think about it, if a person is just verbalising words towards us, the words enter the air and the atmosphere, they then get transmitted into compression waves and then they enter the hearing of us; these words would just enter our hearing. And then as we have been programmed into a specific type of language in the particular country that we live in, we interpret these words as thoughts that are being projected at us.



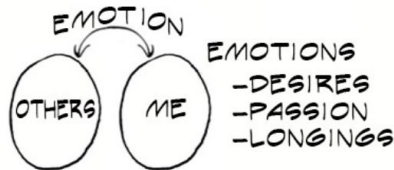
***It is more powerful to feel the emotion of another directly
rather than interpreting words through our minds,
which then pass into our soul***

But have you noticed that every one of these words generally also have feelings associated with them, and that when we engage the person we can actually feel their feelings? So when somebody says to us, "You're a bastard," if they've got a smile of their face and a feeling that they love you at the same time, which often we in Australia do, where we call people certain things while at the same time feeling quite nice about them, we interpret their feeling rather than their words. And as a result, the words mean far less than the feelings. But if somebody says, "You're a bastard," and he's got all this rage and all this really angry emotions towards you, now you're interpreting it quite differently because of all the emotion that you feel along with the words that are being spoken.

The problem with words is that you can say a heap of words and it can enter the mind of the person and the person can interpret them differently in their heart because of their own personal experience – that's the problem with words, isn't it? So the person can transmit words to us and say this, that, this, that, without any negative emotion and yet there might be some association inside of us between those words and something that happened in my own childhood, or something that engages a whole heap of emotion that's quite negative inside of me, and that causes me to interpret something completely different to what the person has actually said.

So the true power of our soul is not the words, it is actually the emotion that is transmitted between two people that has the power. That's the thing that we even base our entire interpretation of. Unfortunately though we also have emotion inside of each of us individually that causes us to misinterpret emotion. In other words, we go through this process of having feelings that maybe didn't come from the person but rather there were feelings they had for us that caused us to feel certain emotions. So for example, many times a person can be loved and at the same time feel not loved but feel ashamed because the love coming at them makes them feel unworthy of that love somehow because of some past events or whatever that they have not yet released and instead of feeling loved, they feel ashamed of themselves or unworthy. That's the effect that emotion can also have.

So if we summarise that in terms of what's happening inside of the soul, we can say that inside of the soul of mine, I have emotions that will also include desires, passions, longings, and I have the ability to feel these emotions but I also have the ability to feel those emotions projected from another person to me. In other words from a source outside of myself i.e. others. I can feel the emotions and the emotion projected at me causes me to feel certain things necessarily. When I say causes, it resonates with different emotions or experiences that I have had and then causes me to then interpret certain things based on the interaction.



***We are able to feel others' emotions,
including their desires, passions and longings***

So for example if you go to America and call someone a bastard with a smile on your face, there's a high likelihood you'll get a smack in the face because they haven't had the same background as we have here in Australia with the same kind of interpretation of that kind of emotion with that statement. So they often would feel angry instead of just smiling it off or laughing or whatever along with us.

10.3. Feeling God's Emotions

Now that being the case, if our relationship with God is such that it refines everything, which it is, there must obviously be a way for me to actually feel God's Emotions. If I can feel your emotions and you can feel my emotions, it would make sense that God can feel both of our emotions, wouldn't it? Yeah. But also God has emotions that come from God to us that we're able to feel.



***In our relationship with God we can feel God's Emotions
and that refines our ability to feel others' emotions***

10.3.1. *Feelings can be transmitted between ourselves and God, who lives outside the universe*

Now if we look at it from a scientific perspective, if God existed before the universe was created, then it would make logical sense that God exists outside of the universe. So in other words, if God existed before the universe was created, then God existed without the universe being present so therefore God must exist outside of the universe. I'm not saying that God hasn't the ability to enter the universe, I'm just saying that God must exist outside of the universe and the universe in its creation got created and God can then enter that universe or exit that universe as God sees fit, obviously. But the universe existed after God existed. Now we are in the universe, are we not? So we are a little person, a little ant, if you like, in this universe.



God exists outside of the universe in which we live

Now if I can feel an emotion from you and we can be in the same room – that's one thing - but if you're on the other side of the world and I can still feel your emotion, that's quite different, isn't it? How many of you have experienced that you've felt the emotions of somebody else on the other side of the world? Many of you experience that when you get a feeling if your mum or father are overseas or something, "I need to phone mum and dad," and that's because generally at that moment there's an emotion being projected at you that they want to contact you, and you can feel that. And so you feel instantly the need to engage that.

Now if we can feel the emotions of people that are not in our physical location then it would make sense also that God is totally able to feel emotions whether God is in our location or not. Now if that's the case and we're in the universe then that means that every emotion that I feel is able to be transmitted to God and can actually exit the universe. For that to happen instantly, it means that it has to not be constrained by time or space. So in other words if I have a feeling inside of myself that I project at God and God can feel that feeling immediately, then that means from a scientific perspective, that whatever I am projecting at God has to have exited the universe and entered God for God to feel it.

If that is the case, and it's just a supposition, then obviously every feeling I have in relationship with God can be felt by God. Now if we take that one step further, we also then have the potential to feel every feeling God has for

me. That would also make sense, wouldn't it? If you and I can feel each other then surely God can feel us. But conversely, surely we can also feel God.

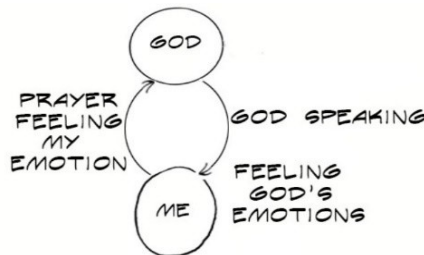


***Feelings can be transmitted between ourselves
within the universe and God who is outside the universe***

Now if we can feel God and our feelings are the truth of what we interpret in our relationships, it's not the thoughts or the words that we mostly interpret in a particular relationship that we have, it's the feelings we feel from a person or towards the person that determines whether we are in a relationship or not. We can say all of the words of love for example and mean none of them and the other person can feel that we mean none of them. So therefore we're not really in a true relationship. A true relationship gets established through having feelings that actually cover a distance between ourselves and another person and enters the other person, and their feelings for us cover a distance, wherever that distance be; it might be right next to each other or it might be way away and enters us - and there is a cycle of feelings going on, feelings inside of me for the other, feelings inside of them for myself.

10.4. Communicating with God through feelings

Now if that's what creates relationship, what I'm suggesting is that we have exactly the same relationship with God. And if that is the case, how do we actually hear God? The only real way that I can hear God is by actually feeling God's Emotions. And how does God hear us? The only real way God can hear us is by feeling my emotions - God feels my emotions. And that is prayer. It's the feeling of the emotions that I have for God that God hears and the answer to prayer is the feeling of God's Emotions towards us as an answer. So prayer is God feeling my emotion and me feeling God's Emotions is God speaking to me.



We can communicate with God through feelings

Now can you see that if I'm incapable of feeling any emotion, because of whatever damage I've received during my life about all sorts of things that might have affected me and feeling emotion, then I'm going to have a lot of difficulty hearing God speaking to me? And if I'm incapable of feeling my own emotion myself, then very little prayer will exit my soul and enter God - I have to have a feeling associated with my prayers before God can feel them.

God can see all of our thoughts - I'm not saying that God can't, but what God feels is how God reacts, not what God hears. Do you see the difference? Just like in your relationship with another person, you do not react to what you hear; you react to what you feel from them. Exactly the same thing happens; you react to what you feel from them and as a result, you then can feel what their intention is, you can feel what they feel for you, sometimes it can be good, sometimes it might be quite unpleasant but you can still feel it, and the same applies to what other people feel from you. So if that is the case then it would make sense that the method of communication with God does not involve thought and does not involve words but rather involves feelings and emotions.

10.5. Becoming sensitive to God's and others' emotions

Now if I am going to have a relationship with God, one of the benefits of this relationship with God is that I am going to become more and more sensitive to feeling God's Emotions on every possible subject that I could ask a question about. So I can ask a question about let's say the human soul - "Does it have a soulmate? Is what AJ is saying about the human soul, does it have a soulmate, correct?" I can ask that question and if I'm sensitive enough to feeling God's Emotions on the subject, I will be able to get an answer to that question very rapidly. The problem we have and this is a major problem that we have on the planet is our lack of sensitivity, emotionally. So the more desensitised we become emotionally, the more difficult it becomes to sense another person's emotion, the more difficult it becomes to sense another person's emotion, the more difficult it becomes to have a relationship with them.

If you look back on your relationships, the most frustrating relationships generally are the ones where the other person hasn't got a clue of what you're feeling. Aren't they the most difficult relationships to maintain? It's like you're having a relationship with a brick wall, basically. Now the only way that we can become sensitive to what another person is feeling is by firstly becoming sensitive to what we actually feel. But as we do that, we grow in our sensitivity; we then have a stronger ability to sense and experience emotion to actually sense and experience feelings rather than have just thoughts all the time.

Now you can see that if that is the case, a relationship with God should make us more sensitive to emotions; it should make us more sensitive to feelings, we should be able to accurately determine over a period of time the feelings of our own and of others and even accurately feel God's Feelings for us at some point. And as we grow in our relationship with God, this is what actually happens. You will eventually be able to feel God's Emotions on all sorts of subjects. This is a very rapid way of determining truth; if you can feel God's Emotions about something then you can feel what God feels about it and therefore be able to determine whether you're feelings are in harmony with those feelings or not.

In addition, due to the sensitivity of your own soul growing, your capacity to experience emotion growing, you will be able to accurately feel other people's emotions. You can actually get to a point where you feel their emotions so accurately, you can feel the very moment they entered them; you can actually tell their history to them without having to have a conversation. This is one of the capacities of our soul; to be able to sense other people and ourselves so strongly that we finish up being so close to everyone that we can feel exactly why they were angry in that particular moment and what emotion it related to from their childhood or from their life experience that caused them to feel angry in that particular moment. We can feel the flavour of the anger even, whether it's projected to a woman or to a man and who created it inside of them as a result. And we will even be able to trace them back to actual events in their lives and actually recall to them events in their own life that trigger the emotion for them again. This is the capacity of your soul; it has the ability to do these things.

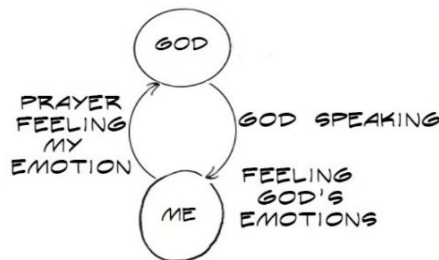
Now every single person who reaches at-onement with God can do these things by themselves without any external assistance. So in other words, every person who reaches at-onement with God can automatically feel the emotions of every person around them and also know why those emotions exist in that person. Now can you see that's a fantastic way of knowing a person, because a person can be saying a heap of things to you, but at the same time you could be feeling a whole heap of different things, which are the truth of the interaction. And that's a very powerful eternal benefit to your soul because instead of seeing things as they are presented to you, you actually see things as they are actually occurring, which is exactly the way God sees them.

God sees things as they actually are, as they're actually occurring, and in the end, the more and more we become sensitive to this emotional process that's going on, we finish up being able to do exactly the same thing God can do, and that is to be sensitive to everything occurring around me and know why it's actually occurring - not why everybody thinks it's happening but why it's actually happening.

Now to me that is a huge benefit of having a relationship with God. You now have the ability to understand every single interaction and every single relationship in your life completely because you can feel every one of them, completely. So you can get up in front of a group of fifty or one hundred people and feel every single person's projections at you. Some people go, "I don't know if I want to do that," depending on the projection, but it's actually a very beautiful state to have because what you finish up doing is you finish up relating to each person exactly as you can feel is their emotional condition, which is obviously a very loving thing that you can do for another person.

10.6. Communicating with God through feelings (continued)

So in summary, God is speaking to us through Her Feelings, through Her Emotions, and to hear God, we must be sensitive enough to feel Her Emotions. How do we speak to God? Through our emotions - we must be sensitive enough to know what we emotionally feel in order to actually have the correct message going to God of what we want to portray.



We communicate with God through feelings transmitted between ourselves and God

When people pray with their mind, when they say a prayer like for instance, "Our Father who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name," that's the common prayer that we know from the Bible, and it's only coming from the mind, can you see God sees that as well, God can feel that there's no sincerity in it. God can feel that there's no interest in it, God can feel that there's no meaning to it really, that we don't even perhaps believe what we're saying. God can feel all of that. So from God's Perspective, it's pointless doing it if there is going to be no sincerity and no meaning and no emotion in it.

Can you also see that emotions also are a lot about our desires? So if our desires are pure and motivated by love, God can easily feel them and answer those desires. But if our desires are not very pure and motivated by addictions then God will want us to challenge our addictions so that we don't have them anymore. So the answer will be very different and if I can feel God and Her answer then I'll know when I'm getting answered with the word

“no” in comparison to the word “yes” because I’ll be able to feel God’s Emotions through that process. And then when the answer is no and I want it to be yes, then I can see that I must be out of harmony with truth somehow, and I can therefore interpret truth through this process.

10.7. Learning truth from God by being sensitive to God’s Feelings

So I eventually get to a stage where I can be so sensitive that I can know every truth that God knows by having this emotional experience with God; I will be able to determine what is the truth and I will be able to absorb that truth from God. Now if you imagine what truth there is available to you in an infinite universe - there are truths about physics, science, mathematics, health, the body, the mind, the spirit body, the soul, laws; there are all sorts of truths available in the universe and what we’re saying is through this personal connection with God, you’ll be able to find out every single one of them with one proviso: if you’re sensitive to the answer.

TRUTH IF YOU’RE SENSITIVE

Now like I said earlier, you can be sensitive to one answer and completely oblivious of another, depending on the particular emotional injuries that you have within yourself at the time. So if we ask some questions and we believe it’s with sincerity and we get no answer whatsoever, then there can only be a couple of problems. One is that we are not sincere and the second is that we are not sensitive enough to hear the answer. That can only be the two possible problems in our interaction with God, because God, like every loving parent, wants to give us answers to everything we ask.

10.8. God can also communicate with us through other means

Mary:

So you’re saying that the way we communicate with God is through feelings - that’s pretty clear. What about those among us who feel like God communicates through signs, through dreams, through events that happen in our life, through relationships, through other people saying things?

Jesus:

The reality is that God is capable of communicating to us directly through emotions and feelings; that is the method by which we actually have a relationship with God. However for the majority of us, we don’t have a relationship with God. So God can’t use that method to communicate with us. So what God does instead is God says right, emotions and feelings are the pinnacle of my relationship with you; this is how I’m going to

communicate with you, but if I can't communicate with you by that method then what I'm going to do is all these other things, I'm going to give you signs, I'm going to give you other people giving you thoughts, other people talking to you in words, I'm going to make situations occur to make you get to a point where you're more sensitive and so forth. And all of these things that could occur in our communication with God occur only because we're yet to be sensitive enough to actually feel God's actual Emotions about a particular subject.



*If we are insensitive to feelings and emotions,
God can communicate with us through signs,
thoughts, words and situations*

10.9. Sensory experiences become heightened through our relationship with God

Mary:

You were saying as we grow towards God, we become more sensitive and you were talking about being able to feel other people's emotions. Something that occurs to me is that as we grow towards God, all of our sensory experiences become heightened because of this sensitivity so isn't it true that our potential for experiencing pleasure also exponentially increases?

Jesus:

Exactly.

Mary:

And not just things like sexual pleasure...

Jesus:

Physical pleasure.

Mary:

Pleasure in relationships...

Jesus:

Emotional pleasure.

Mary:

Any kind of thing, yeah. Okay.

Jesus:

Yeah. All of those things because we're more sensitive, we now feel all of those things to a heightened degree. So one of the primary benefits of having a relationship with God is that you become more and more sensitive to everything and you feel it to a heightened degree. So any pleasure that you feel, you're going to feel to a heightened degree, more than you can feel that before. That's a natural result of the relationship.

10.10. Experiencing Emotions from God**Participant:**

What does it actually feel like when you're communicating to God? Because there's been a few times where I have like pins and needles, like it feel like an electric shock and I don't know if it's God or if it's somebody else or what it is. What's the actual feeling for you?

Jesus:

There's a certain pointlessness to describing a feeling that's in another person without you having the feeling itself. So what I would suggest is this, instead of describing the feeling, my suggestion is to experiment with the feelings and see what you believe it feels like as a result.

So what I suggest you do is you firstly understand that God is going to communicate with you through emotions and feelings. So that's number one: I have to at least have some personal acknowledgement of that inside of myself that it's going to be my feelings, sensations and emotions that God is going to communicate with me with.

10.10.1. Feeling overwhelmed**Jesus:**

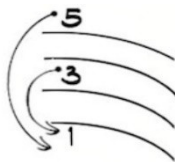
Number two: I must come to terms with the fact that God has much stronger emotions, sensations and feelings than I have. Now that makes sense, doesn't it? If God is an infinite Being, and I'm a very finite being and I'm growing, I'm still finite; it would make sense that God's Emotions and Feelings and Sensations far exceed my own. Now if that is the case, whenever I experience God, I am generally going to be overwhelmed. So number two: I must understand that I will be overwhelmed by God's Feelings and Emotions.

- ①— FEELINGS,
SENSATIONS,
EMOTIONS
- ②— OVERWHELMED BY
GOD'S FEELINGS
& EMOTIONS

So if I'm having a feeling and I'm not overwhelmed by it, it's a high likelihood it's not coming from God. Because God is a much greater Being than any individual or any spirit-based person that we could connect to, it would make sense that every time God connects to me, I'm going to be overwhelmed. And it doesn't matter how far into the future my relationship with God progresses and how large I become, I'm still going to be overwhelmed because there's a large differential between the state of infinite in comparison to large. So the feelings that God projects at you, if you fully allow yourself to experience them, you will always be emotionally overwhelmed by them.

So we understand firstly that God has all these feelings, sensations and emotions, and many of those are for us individually because we are a Child of God. So therefore God has specific emotions and feelings for each one of His Children, we must understand that because God is in a much larger place and God is much bigger than what we can intellectually or even emotionally conceive at this point, that every time we're sensitive enough to open up ourself enough to feeling God's Feelings and Emotions, we are going to be emotionally overwhelmed by the experience. So that tells me that if I am feeling a sensation and I'm not emotionally overwhelmed by the experience, I'm yet to really feel it as God feels it.

So this is a great way of actually working out whether you're connecting with other people or other spirits rather than God. When you connect with other people or other spirits, there'll be much less of a tendency to be overwhelmed, depending on their condition. Although if you think about it, if I'm down here in the first dimension and I connect to someone in the second or third dimension, obviously there's two dimensions of existence of love; the difference in love is two dimensions apart. So obviously when I feel that person, I'll possibly be overwhelmed. But when I feel God's Emotions I'm just going to be blown away. Can you see that in terms of the difference? Now obviously a person who's in the fifth dimension of the spirit world feeling emotions for me, I will feel as a much stronger feeling. If I'm sensitive emotionally I will feel that.



***A person in the first sphere will be overwhelmed
by love coming from a person in the third or fifth sphere***

What often happens on the Earth though is that because we're desensitised from emotion, we do not like ever being overwhelmed by it. And so what I see a lot of people doing with their relationship with God is they desire a relationship with God, they start to feel some of God's Emotions, just a dribble of God's Emotions start to enter them and then they start getting overwhelmed and what do they do? Shut it all down. They turn it all off and what we're doing is we're basically saying yeah God, "I want you to feel for me but only a tiny bit"; that's really what we're doing. And obviously God doesn't like being controlled with Her Feelings as much as you don't like being controlled with yours in a sense that God wants to share all of Her Feelings for you.

In the end it is really our willingness to engage the experience of being overwhelmed that is going to determine how much of God's Love we are going to have the capacity to absorb. So what I find is that most people on the Earth have a very limited capacity to absorb the emotion. The beauty of God's Feelings for us is that they are always going to overwhelm us but we limit our capacity to experience that emotion. We shut it off, we try to detune from it and when we detune from it, what we're doing is we're automatically putting a block in our relationship with God and unfortunately automatically putting a block in our ability to experience all the eternal benefits that come from that relationship.

What I feel a lot of people are doing on the planet is they want a relationship with God but on their terms, and God doesn't work that way. Just like you don't work that way generally when other people want a relationship with you but on their terms. You generally don't work that way either. And so what we want is to have a close, open relationship without it being on anyone's terms; we just want to have it to the full expression of the emotion, that's what God wants to do with us. And when God does do that with us, we are going to be overwhelmed every time. So we've got to get used to being overwhelmed.

Now when you go into that overwhelmed state, you will feel very, very strongly who's giving you that emotion. In that space you can very rapidly determine whether it's a person, a spirit or God in that place when you allow yourself to be overwhelmed. But if you do not allow yourself to be overwhelmed, it's going to be very difficult for you to determine where that

emotion is coming from because you will be limiting the strength of the emotion through your desire; you'll be shutting it down and so therefore finding it very difficult to determine where it's coming from.

10.10.2. Experiencing feelings we have never felt before

Participant:

I just wanted to share something that you mentioned to me before because I was trying to intellectually understand, how does God's Love feel? That feeling, you know?

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

You said it's the feeling that you've never felt before and it's that feeling that you've never felt before, stronger every time.

Jesus:

Yes.

Participant:

That helped me understand so much that I wanted to share.

Jesus:

Yeah that's the third thing I'd like to say in this: when we receive Divine Love, when we've received God's Love for us, it's a feelings that we have never felt before. Now every single time you connect to God and receive a Feeling from God, it will be a feeling that you have never felt before, even in your last connection with God. Each time you connect to God, it will be a brand new feeling to the intensity that you have never ever felt before. Even the last time you connected to God wasn't the same or it wasn't as intense, I should say, as this time. And the reason why that is that every time we receive a Feeling from God, our soul expands a little bit. It transforms our soul. And particularly when we receive God's Love, it transforms our soul; it makes our soul bigger. Our soul now has the capacity to experience an even larger emotion. That being the case, when I long for love to enter me from God this time, it's going to be bigger than any other time I've ever had the experience, every single time. In other words, this time it's more overwhelming than I felt last time and so forth. And as my soul grows, each single time it's more overwhelming than the last time.

So when we're longing to God to feel certain things and when we feel these things from God, the way we can determine whether they're actually coming from God or not is by these particular things. Does it have the flavour of this as a part of the emotion?

- ①— FEELINGS,
SENSATIONS,
EMOTIONS
- ②— OVERWHELMED BY
GOD'S FEELINGS
& EMOTIONS
- ③— FEELINGS WE HAVE
NEVER FELT BEFORE

Characteristics of experiencing Feelings from God

What I see a lot of people doing is they try to substitute relationships with spirits in place of a relationship with God. And what I mean by that is, they often feel overwhelmed by God when they begin the process of trying to connect to God, and because they are so frightened of being overwhelmed, they would prefer to have a relationship with a spirit than they would with God. So a group or a single spirit comes to them every time they ask for God and what they finish up doing is they connect to that spirit instead because they don't want to feel that sort of uncontrolled feeling of being overwhelmed every time they connect to God.

10.11. Receiving Divine Love vs. feeling connected with God

Participant:

So the outcome is to be connected with God all the time?

Jesus:

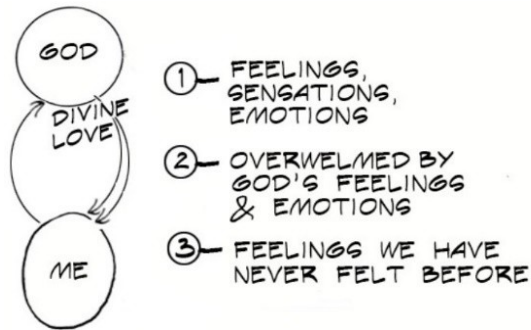
Of course.

Participant:

Then how would you be able to do anything? You'd be so overwhelmed you'd just be in a state of overwhelm all the time?

Jesus:

There are two different things you're describing now. One is the actual reception of Divine Love and the other is a connection with God. And the two things are different to each other. Most people are still misinterpreting what I'm saying to them. They think they're both the same thing. The reality is, every single time we receive Divine Love from God, this is what is going to happen to us: we will be feeling God's Feelings, we will feel overwhelmed and we will feel feelings we have never felt before.



Characteristics of receiving Divine Love from God

But we get to a point once we've received enough Love from God where we have exactly God's Thoughts and Feelings about everything in our environment as God has. Now once we get to that point, we can be in a state where we're not receiving Divine Love in the moment but actually connected with God permanently all the time because we have exactly the same feelings that God has on all these different matters.

Remember that you can continue to receive Divine Love beyond the point of becoming at-one with God. So what the term being at-one with God means is that we've made this transition into being completely God-reliant, into a complete state where we now have no impediments to our desires for God. In other words there are no emotional blockages that prevent our desire for God and on top of that we now have God's Thoughts and Feelings about everything that's going on in our universe that we're aware of. We are in harmony completely with God's Thoughts and Feelings. But that's not the same as continuing to receive Divine Love because when you receive Divine Love from God, you will still be overwhelmed every single time, even after you're at-one with God.

10.12. Allowing ourselves to be overwhelmed to continue to receive Divine Love

Participant:

In the last two and a half years, I've had three or four periods of two or three weeks of what you're describing, and it's exactly what you're saying to a point where I want to shut it down because I'm constantly crying basically.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

I'm just constantly overwhelmed, constant crying. So what I just want to ask, is it just a state, do you just need to constantly release more fear about control, about the desire to control to be overwhelmed?

Jesus:

Well if we're constantly crying and there's a certain sadness or grief associated with the crying when we're receiving Divine Love, the reason for that is that there must be still grief-based emotions inside of us that we need to experience. Once we become at-one with God and we actually receive Divine Love, we might cry but it will be emotions of joy rather than grief. You can feel the difference between the two of those emotions?

So you know how sometimes in a certain interaction with an individual, you can get to a point where you feel so much joy that you just feel like crying? Well that's the kind of interaction with God that you have after you're at-one with God. Before you're at-one with God when you receive Love, it will trigger any grief that exists inside of you. This is how it heals you; by triggering the grief and helping you experience it.

When it does that, you will obviously go through emotions of grief and it's just a matter of how long you can endure them as to how much benefit you will have from the experience. Now for a lot of people if they say they're just crying for a few hours for most people that's far too many hours. If you look at the average person on Earth when they cry for fifteen minutes they feel it was a bit too long; it's very rare in fact for people to cry for long periods of time on Earth. As a result of that we are constantly limiting - because we're controlling the overwhelmed state - we are constantly limiting the healing capacity of that Love entering us.

So my suggestion is, once you get into the state where you are feeling the emotions and you can feel that it's pure and you have that connection with God, the key is to submit to the connection for as long as possible. Now what will happen is you will submit to it for a period of time and then certain emotions inside of you which are very stubborn will start to take control of the process and you'll get to a point where those emotions finish up shutting down the process. Then it's a matter of you working through your blockages to experiencing those emotions before you'll have the next experience.

10.12.1. Working through blockages to receiving God's Love

Jesus:

What I find happens with most people is that that period can go on for many months or even years, where you're blocked completely to experiencing God's Love even more than you have. So what we become then is very used to God's Love being in a certain condition but we don't get overwhelmed about it anymore because we're very resistive to take the next step, which is about releasing the blockages that we have to that love flowing. The blockages will be based around our addictions and the different belief systems that we have that we need to release that are out of harmony with love.

Then when you get to that state where you've released those, you then have a desire for God's Love to enter you and you'll have another overwhelming experience. And that will last as long as it lasts until such a time as the next set of blockages that you have get exposed. Then the process stops and then it's just a matter of how long is it going to take to make your way through those blockages before you have the next experience. And it could be years sometimes. If we're really resistive it can be hundreds of years; many people in the spirit world have hundreds of years through that process. Of course if we get used to this as an idea or concept and we actually emotionally get used to this, not just intellectually, it will be a lot more rapid. But the problem is usually also that the very last group of emotions we must release to become at-one with God are also our toughest emotions and for that reason they also take the longest to unblock ourselves with.

So we can go through the experience initially quite rapidly and then the more tougher the emotion gets, the slower we get until we hit the point where we're really resistive about one or two major things. Once we get through that phase, then we'll become at-one with God and you won't be resistive to anything anymore. And that's the deepest level of your resistance that you'll ever have to go through.

The beauty of what God does with this process is God's just like constantly squeezing our soul; if you could liken it with that - just squeezing our soul, getting everything out of it that's an impediment for God to give Her Love to you or put Her Love in you and the process is a very fluid process as a result of that. But you also have to be patient with yourself because the very last group of emotions you'll need to release to become at-one with God will also be the most difficult emotions you've ever have to release.

Mary:

I feel like my most significant block to God is the fear of my own emotions, is the fear of this state that you are discussing.

Jesus:

The fear of being overwhelmed.

Mary:

Yes. Constantly.

Jesus:

And I feel that is a major blockage for everybody.

Mary:

Okay, that was my question - is that the same for everyone?

Jesus:

Yeah. I feel the main reason why people want to control the relationship with God is because they don't want to be overwhelmed by God, and so they enter this state where they shut down themselves constantly. As soon as God starts

to connect with them and they start having a longing for God, God starts to connect with them, they then start feeling overwhelmed, then they want to shut it all down and go away.

Mary:

And it seems to me so sad because it's actually just the fear of my own pain that is preventing me receiving love?

Jesus:

It's not just the fear of their own pain; it's also the fear of being out of control in a relationship. That's the biggest fear probably that most people have. It's not just the pain but the fear of being constantly out of control. The relationship with God is going to cause you to feel constantly out of control to a degree.

Mary:

And therefore vulnerable to harm.

Jesus:

Well no the only reason why you would interpret it as vulnerable to harm is because of some unhealed emotion, but most people initially are very afraid of being out of control in a relationship.

10.12.2. An analogy of a teenage relationship

Jesus:

You look at what happens in an average relationship when you're a teenager. How many of you have had a teenage relationship with the opposite gender or same gender, sexual based relationship? What was it like - can you remember? It felt pretty awesome? (Laughter) But why did it feel awesome? Could you think about anything else? No?

Participant:

It was just all consuming; it's all you ever thought of.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

It was like the whole world was around this one person and it was so emotional.

Jesus:

And your heart was really totally exposed? Yes?

Participant:

Totally open and you know if they rejected you, it was like the worst thing in the world and you'd cry for weeks and listen to sad music.

Jesus:

(Laughs)

Participant:

For months (Laughs).

Jesus:

Yeah. I agree. So can you see why we avoid that kind of relationship after that? We usually get hurt in that relationship at some point due to some kind of unhealed emotional experience for one or both of us in the relationship. And then, as a result of that, we hold onto that hurt and the very next time we engage a relationship, we engage it with far less openness. And often as time goes on in a course of a person's life, they'll engage each relationship with less openness because the hurt is building up as they go through their life.

If you think about what God's trying to do in a relationship with us is God's trying to put us back in that place, back in the place where we are totally involved in the relationship with God all of the time. The irony of the relationship with God is that we finish up knowing all other things and therefore being able to experience a lot of other things that enriches our life. It doesn't draw from our life - it enriches our life. Whereas often, that experience when we were a teenager draws from our life and doesn't enrich our life; aside from the love area, the rest of our life turns into a mess. Whereas the way our relationship with God works is very different to that.

True love is like that - it engages every aspect of our soul and enriches our life as a result but we will have that feeling that I'm describing, that you've described, the feeling of being constantly overwhelmed by the relationship and your heart totally involved in it. Now you think about how much judgement the world has towards that state. What do most people do when they see a teenage couple in that state? What do you notice?

Participant:

They make comments like, "Oh that won't last."

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

Or, "It's just teenage love."

Jesus:

It's just teenage crap. Yeah so they belittle it, they're condescending towards it. I remember my father was very angry with it. So they often project rage and disgust, like sexual disgust. When we're open like that can you see we have so many emotions projected at us that it's very difficult to maintain the

state while you're feeling all of these other terrible emotions being projected at you.

10.12.3. Allowing God's Love to cause our soul to grow

Jesus:

So what God's trying to do is He's trying to help us go through all of those emotions so that we've released them so that we can maintain a state like that with God firstly and then secondly with our soulmate. That's what God's attempting to do. And if you allow God to do it through this process, you will be overjoyed by the results just as you were when you were a teenager in love. You'll feel the same kind of feeling but the majority of us are so disillusioned by love as a result of our life and disillusioned by the attacks we receive when we're open hearted that we've shut all that part of us down. And as a result, when God tries to give us Love to the degree that God wants to give it, we are constantly fighting God and trying to push His Love back again, and that's a very sad state that we've entered; when we're trying to reject the very Love that will heal us. That's quite sad but it's understandable given what's generally happened to us in our life.

The key for us is to go, "Okay, I've got to expect emotionally that overwhelm is going to be my constant state," and that every feeling I have from God is going to be bigger and more intense than the last one I had. And if I know that God has Feelings, Sensations, Emotions for me and I allow this overwhelm process to occur, then I'll progress very rapidly. For the majority of us what we do instead of that is we control it because we love control. We love control because we're frightened. And so because of our fear, it finishes up determining how fast or how close we get to God. And God's challenging our fear all of the time as well; He's trying to help us overcome our fear so that we no longer control.

So does that answer the question about how God communicates with you and also what you can expect in this development of this relationship? Because of that, the relationship expands and causes your soul to expand in its capacity to experience not only emotions but also its capacity to absorb knowledge and absorb information of all sorts -not just emotional knowledge but intellectual knowledge, scientific knowledge and knowledge of all types. It causes your soul to expand enough that you can absorb new ideas and concepts without being resistive to them. That's what it does. So that's one of the eternal benefits too of this relationship with God, this ability for God, through this relationship, to cause your soul to keep growing and to keep changing.



Now can you see if little me is very afraid of change, I'm going to struggle with that process, but if I can learn to embrace change and actually enjoy change then I'm going to have far less struggle with being overwhelmed all the time by God's Emotions.

10.13. God can also communicate with us through other means (continued)

10.13.1. An example of a participant who is a serial sign seeker

Participant:

I'm a serial sign seeker and I notice amazing coincidences.

Jesus:

So a serial sign seeker. Is that how it is?

Participant:

Well actually, not always but I sort of resonate with that. To me that's God. I notice instances of coincidence that are so amazing that it's got to be God involved in that.

Jesus:

Yeah.

Participant:

One thing that's just what you're talking about there was the subtlety of it, it's just so incredible.

Jesus:

Well can I firstly address this whole idea of being a serial sign seeker?

Participant:

Is fear what you're talking about - He's only giving me what I can handle?

Jesus:

Yeah basically there are constraints that you've placed around God and God's Emotions for you and as a result of those constraints, God can only show you things or tell you things through the use of signposts, if you like. So they're things that you've learned to interpret as coming from God over the period of your life. For some people it's like certain numbers - when you see the number then it's a major sign for you. For another person I know it's the number "222" and every time they see that number, there's a sign again that God's involved in my life.

Now the reality is that when you're connected with God all of the time and willing to be overwhelmed by God all of the time, you won't need those signs so much because you can connect to God directly through this connection. Therefore you know God is always helping you through your life and guiding

your life through every experience. And so you're not so focussed on the sign, you're more focussed on the feeling that God's giving you.

What God does with you with this sign is that every time you see this sign, you let yourself have the feeling. Have you noticed that? So whenever you see "207", you let yourself have the feeling that God is present in your life somehow here in this moment and that overwhelms you. So God is helping you through this by saying, "Okay if that's what it takes for me to give you the sign that I'm with you all the time then I'm going to do that as often as I can." The reality is though once you work your way through the overwhelm state, the fact that God is with you all the time, you will then realise God is with you all of the time and be even more overwhelmed, than just overwhelmed every time you see the sign.

So there's no harm in seeing the signs of course but it's just an indication that the complete relationship with God is still being limited by something, and so God has to give me some signs to demonstrate to me that God is present because I'm not seeing it all the other times that God is present.

10.13.2. God wishes us to become sensitive

Participant:

It's so subtle, that's what I was getting at.

Jesus:

It is.

Participant:

Why isn't it more obvious? That's what I'm saying.

Jesus:

Well God is not the kind of person that wants to hit you in the face every time. That's not how God works. God wants you to be more and more sensitive; you see the reason why God can control the entire universe as She does is that She is actually sensitive to absolutely everything that is going on in the universe. So for example, if the smallest of insects dies, a little bit of energy comes back to God and God is so sensitive of all the insects in the universe, God can still feel that one insect has died. So that's how sensitive God is. So God can feel every single, tiny, little thing that lost life, things that we are not even able to feel ourselves, God can sense and feel immediately. In amongst all of this entire universe, God can still feel that one thing has lost its life.

Now what God is trying to do with us is to cause us to become that sensitive where we also can start to sense every single little thing that's happening around us in the same manner. Now if God came along with a brick every time and knocked you over the head and said, "Now notice that," after a while you would get very used to getting knocked over the head with the

brick every time, and therefore probably not very sensitive to what's going on around you. You'd have to have some other external stimuli in order to see what's going on around you.

What God is trying to do is the opposite of that. God is trying to make it so that your soul is so sensitive that you observe everything going on around you without anybody having to knock you over the head with it, without anybody having to push something in your face and say, "Look here, look at this." You notice it already and to do that God has to help you to understand how God communicates with you and how all of these other things communicate with you; it's through the flow of feelings and being so sensitive to those feelings that you can determine every nuance of them.

Now to do that God has to teach you how to become more sensitive and how to feel even smaller feelings. God is trying to teach you how to feel smaller and smaller feelings right down to the infinitesimal. And God's not going to be able to do that with a hammer. God needs to do that through a process where you become sensitive to the feelings and that's why God communicates in that method.

11. Loving ways to receive assistance with working through emotions

Participant:

I was wondering what you felt about people forming groups or working towards releasing the emotional pain in ones and twos, or finding a therapist. For instance I did primal therapy in the seventies. I had incredible support at the centre and it made an enormous difference to my rate of progress. So I was just wondering how you felt about people seeking out help with others.

Jesus:

Yeah, I feel that it's great to get help from others. Can I just put some provisos with that? When we receive help from others we need to make sure that the assistance that we're being given is in harmony with the principles of love. Now unfortunately what I observe, if we look at groups specifically or teams of people, like two people working through something, if members of the group are still willing to stay in their addictions, you can eventually finish up creating addictions between members of the group.

Participant:

I've seen that.

Jesus:

Yeah. And that is very counterproductive to the relationship with God. Because what God is trying to do is to break down our addictions. So if the group is a group that is actually not fulfilling our addictions and actually helping us in a loving environment confront our addictions, then there is no

harm in the group whatsoever. However if the group is supporting some of our addictions; for instance, we might have an addiction to be heard and everyone in the group all shut up whenever we speak, then that's not confronting the addiction that we have to be heard and therefore is going to prevent us from some progress in our relationship with God. If the group said, "Okay we've noticed that you seem to have this addiction to be heard," and then they start to help you in a loving manner to address the addiction then that's a very positive experience, and that's always going to get you closer to God.

So help needs to be given by people who are in a loving state, I suppose you could say, and people who can see the difference between addictions, fears, grief and actual healing-based, love-based emotions that need to be healed. Now if the group is in that state then they're always going to assist our relationship with God. If the group is in an addictive state, they're actually going to help us destroy our relationship with God. So it really just depends on the group or the individual.

Participant:

I know because I saw in the primal group there was a steady move towards spirituality, away from the crude emotions and pain that suffered in their childhood. Now that was very good to see. Now I wouldn't say that that existed in every centre but it certainly was in the one that I was at.

Jesus:

Yeah. Obviously the problem with the group is we can become dependent upon it and God doesn't want us to be dependents. God wants us to be fully functioning adult individuals who are totally able to create everything in their own lives without dependence. To do that we're going to have to release a lot of emotions to get to that place but God doesn't want us then to swap dependence.

See what many of us do with groups is we have a dependence on our family or a dependence on our parents in particular, and then we swap that for a dependence on our wife or our husband. And then once we work through some emotions with them, we swap that for a dependence on a group or a dependence on a way of life or something. And God's constantly saying to us, "What I would like to see is that you learn that I created you to be this person that doesn't need dependence. I created you as a fully functioning, self-sufficient individual who is able to create your own life in complete harmony with love. But what I would like with you," God is saying to us, "is a loving relationship where My Emotions can flow into you and your emotions can flow into Me."

Now as soon as we have a group set up a dependency within us, or we remain dependent, we're now no longer understanding the truth about ourselves and that is that we are able to be a fully self-sufficient, grown up individual

who loves and is able to give the gift of our love to any person or anything in our environment.

So my feelings about a group are if the group is assisting you in your relationship with God, assisting you to break down the barriers of dependency, whatever you're dependent upon and assist you to work through that emotionally, then the group is very supportive. If the group is assisting you to hold onto your addictions and hold onto your fears and to deny your grief or deny the truth about your life then the group is not being supportive.

Participant:

To make the person dependent; that is really dangerous.

Jesus:

It is very dangerous yes. So for that reason, I very rarely get involved with groups because I see a lot of the times, there are just heavy involvement of addictions in groups. When I am involved in groups, I confront the addictions in the group, which often means that I get kicked out of the group. That's what happens many times. But when we're in a relationship with God, we become very focussed on that relationship specifically and everything else becomes like a vehicle that we can use to become closer to God. And as we come closer to God, we automatically become more loving to everything in our environment, including every group. But we do see the truth in the group; we don't ignore the truth in the group. So if we noticed a group working in something and then we noticed it was a bit out of harmony with love or was in an addiction or avoiding some fear or avoiding some grief, then we would not allow that to continue and participate in a group without saying something in the group.

12. Addictions cover fear and grief emotions within us

Participant:

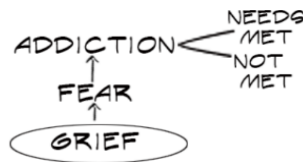
I just wanted to clarify addiction; is it fair to say that addiction is a seeking out of the same particular feeling over and over again, which blocks us to the new emotional experience?

Jesus:

Yeah sure, let's just describe it a little. Now we're sort of getting off the topic a little but we need to understand that addictions need to be confronted in our relationship with God. One of the eternal benefits of our relationship with God is that we will eventually remove all addictions from our relationship with God and we will remove all addictions from within ourselves - addictions to anything. So we need to understand how we can see addictions.

So generally most of us have some grief of some kind and over the top of that grief is fear to experience the grief because we feel the grief is too hard or harsh to experience. And then because we're also so afraid, we don't want to feel fear, so what we do is we create addictions to specific emotions to avoid our fears. We now become what is called needy. And when our needs are met, we are happy and when our needs are not met, we are sad or angry. This is the normal process of addiction.

Now in our relationship with God, God knows that grief is the healing emotion. We need to grieve and let things go to completely heal from them and God knows this. God also knows that fears cover our grief. We are so afraid and most of our fears are false expectations appearing real to us because we don't acknowledge God's Truth on the matter and we want to hold onto our own truth, which is often in error. As a result of that we create an addiction. And an addiction might be anything to do with emotions, it can even be physical in nature - it could be an addiction to alcohol, drugs, smoking, coffee, all sorts of things. We create as addictions to avoid certain things. And the determinating factor is: if we are needy for the addiction to be met, what will happen is that when it is met, we'll be happy and when it is not met, we will be angry. So this is a sign to us.



We are happy when our addictions, which cover our fear and grief, are met, and angry when they are not met

God doesn't want to connect with us through addictions, because that's where all the facade is; the person who's not real is there. What God wants to do is go beyond all of the addictions, fear and grief, down to the real person, which is buried underneath all of this. That's where God wants us to be; that's what God wants a relationship with, us as we really are.



God wishes to connect with the real us, which is beneath our grief, fear and addictions

So God will not assist us to meet our addictions in any of our relationships with him or with other people. So whenever we try to have an addiction met with God, God will always refuse the engagement of the addiction. This is when we often get angry with God; we start swearing at God and cursing God and saying why isn't God doing this and why isn't God doing that? And that's a really good indication that we're not allowing ourselves to go into these other levels with God, to go into our fear and into our grief.

So when it comes to the addictions themselves, they are actually more to do with emotions of neediness that we have within ourselves that we want an addiction met rather than confronting the fear. And it's our preference to not confront the fear that creates the addiction and God wants us to confront our fears. In fact God knows that none of our fears are real - none of them are real from God's Perspective. God is not in a fearful place and when we become at-one with God, we will never be in a fearful place again about any matter, including our own death or any other subject. So as a result of that, God wants us to confront our fears and release them so that we don't have them anymore. He doesn't want us to stay in this state where we continually get our addictions met over and over again because we want to avoid the fear that's underneath the addiction. He doesn't want us to remain in that state and if we remain in that state we can never be at-one with God if we decide we want to remain in that state.

12.1. An example of smoking

Participant:

I'm not sure if I'm understanding correctly - so if I'm seeking a feeling through my addiction, most likely the feeling is an addiction because for example if I'm smoking, somewhere I'm feeling quite unhappy and sad and unloved.

Jesus:

Yes there's something you're afraid of feeling, yes.

Participant:

And if I'm going ahead with my addiction, I'm no longer feeling the feeling of feeling unloved.

Jesus:

Exactly.

Participant:

And therefore I'm actually not wanting God to love me.

Jesus:

Well actually let's say in the example you've given, we're smoking, not realising that the whole reason why we're destroying our own body and our own life. That's what we're doing when we're smoking because we don't love

ourselves enough and if we just felt how much we don't love ourselves and cried about that then we would actually start to feel God's Love for us. But we're trying to block God from loving us because whenever God loves us, we'd have to have a cry and we don't want to cry. And that is the underlying problem - the underlying problem is we do not want to be overwhelmed with grief or with fear and that's why we turn to the addiction every time.

So the smoker goes for the cigarette, not for any other reason than that he wants to avoid the fear or the grief, that's the only reason. And who knows what it's about, if he stopped taking the smoke and just sat and felt, he'd probably start feeling what it's about and how bad he feels.

12.2. Addictions prevent us from feeling God's Love

Participant:

So the answer would be it's still with God? So with any feeling where I'm actually lacking inside, I'm avoiding to feel the lack of the feeling? So if I am feeling quite unloved instead of love, ideally the answer is really with God because God could perfectly love me?

Jesus:

Well no it's not only that God could, God already does. It's just I cannot feel it because I'm blocking it, I'm pushing it away, I'm trying to reject God's Love because every time I feel some of God's Love, I'll have to cry and that's the whole reason why I'm smoking, I don't want to have to cry. It's sort of like a catch twenty-two situation where we're chasing our own tail, preventing ourselves from being healed by engaging an addiction which in the end, if we no longer engaged, we would be able to feel the fear and grief associated with it and actually release it, and then ironically we'd feel that God actually loves us and we could actually feel that love enter us.

And that's what I feel is quite sad with addictions. Every time I see a person go for the addiction, what immediately crosses my mind is it's sad because you're just avoiding the emotion that prevents you from feeling loved now; you're just avoiding the emotion that prevents you from feeling God's Love, and therefore no longer needing the addiction at all. And our neediness to create the addiction is all about feeling good without processing the grief. We want to feel nice without actually feeling bad first; that's what we want to do, and that's what we need to do to heal. If we feel bad, we need to feel bad and cry and then we'll release that and then we'll feel good. But we don't believe that, we don't have that belief system.

13. Stages to the benefits of a relationship with God

13.1. God heals us completely

Jesus:

One of the beautiful benefits of the relationship with God is that in the end, it heals me completely. And that's fantastic. If you think about every single painful emotional experience you've ever experienced, all of them at one point in your life in the future being gone completely from you, what do you think that state would feel like? It would feel pretty good, yes? And that's what God's Love does. And this relationship with God is the only thing that in my experience, I've ever seen do it.

There are many people I've seen and talked with in the sixth dimension of the spirit world who believe themselves to be happy and then as soon as I start talking to them about some of their childhood events on Earth, all of a sudden they start feeling sad again and then they don't want to talk to me. So it's a pseudo happiness because the reality is once you've healed it emotionally, you won't have a pseudo happiness anymore, you will have a real happiness and you'll be able to talk about the sad experience of your life without getting sad; you'll be able to talk about them from a teaching perspective or any other perspective as an actual occurrence in your life. You'll be able to remember them without feeling bad and that is an indication that it's healed and once you become at-one with God, every one of those emotions is healed. Now I see that as a major benefit.

13.2. We grow eternally

Jesus:

These are stages to the benefits of my relationship with God. The first one is that it heals me completely and then the second one I feel is that I then grow eternally. Now if you think about growing eternally, what we observe on Earth is that a little baby child is born and they're in our arms. Then a few months later they're a bit heavier, a bit harder to pick up and then three or four months later they're like a little toddler now, a year or two later they're about hip height, and then before we know it, as most of you parents know, they're taller than us. And then we stop growing physically.

Well what I'm saying is in our relationship with God, we have the ability to continue growing, continue growing - not just with our soul but physically and spiritually as well we continue to grow, we get larger and larger and larger. In particular that growth is going to occur at the soul level and if you think about that, the first step in my growth is to heal me; the second step of my growth is to now discover everything else about me and the universe around me. And that can be done after we're healed even. A lot of that can

be discovered because we're now absorbent, we're now like a sponge sucking up all of the experiences that we're having and being able to understand them and engage with them. So I see that as a major thing.

13.3. We are no longer constrained by time

Jesus:

I'm no longer as well constrained by time, so there is no 'time' anymore in my life. I mean this in a literal manner as well as a spiritual one. When I say there's no time, what I mean is that I can have instant responses to my desires because all of my desires have now been brought into harmony with love. I now can instantly desire something and have it instantly fulfilled. I don't have to wait but also there is not time in the sense that I am also patient, ironically. So if something does take some time, I'm not impatient and I'm not trying to force it to happen.

13.4. We are no longer constrained by space

Jesus:

In addition, there is no time in terms of going from one place to another in the universe, in terms of transporting myself. I can instantly cross the threshold of the speed of light and transport myself from one location to another when there's no time boundaries. These are all the things that a person at-one with God is capable of doing.

So there is also no 'space' really, and when I say no space, there's a physical sense and a feeling inside of me that I'm not attached to a specific location in space; I am happy to experience space in a larger degree, I can see distances as if they were present with me right now. So in other words, I can imagine myself even in the future and see myself as that person now and see where I'm headed even, through that process.

There is no tyranny of distance either. In the spirit world and everyone who's become at-one with God in the spirit world can actually instantly transmit or move themselves from one location in the universe to another location instantly without any time between those two points. So you can have the feeling, "I want to be in Greece," and instantly you're in Greece. And then you have the feeling, "I want to be on Mars," and instantly be on Mars. These are just physical locations but there are also spirit-based locations where you might want to be. So because you're now at-one with God, you can go to any dimension up until the eighth dimension of the spirit world. So you can instantly go, "Oh I want to go and talk to somebody in the eighth dimension of the spirit world," and bang you're there talking to that person and you remember every experience. That's the capacity of the soul once all of these things have happened to it.

14. Closing words

Jesus:

So from my perspective, I sort of see like all of these advantages. I don't see any disadvantages of having a relationship with God. Except maybe some of us might think, "I might have to do a bit of crying or whatever" - so what? In comparison to all the advantages, what's the point of worrying about how much crying you're going to have to do?

Participant:

There's nothing like a good cry.

Jesus:

There's nothing like a good cry. Yes, exactly.

The other day Mary and I just listed all these different advantages of having a relationship with God over the period of about half an hour or forty minutes or so and we wrote some of them down which we've included in a seminar outline that is downloadable on the Internet. In that period of time we came up with five pages of twenty-seven things of advantages and benefits of having a relationship with God, and I have not covered many of them in this discussion.

So my suggestion is, once the seminar outline is on the web, just to download it and have a look at those particular points with regard to that because you'll find there are just so many benefits to having a relationship with God. Many of them are physical, spiritual, soul-based in nature, a lot of them are to do with your own pleasure and a lot of them are to do with the pleasure of other people in terms of in the universe that you'll meet. And a lot of it is to do with being in harmony with everything around you and understanding everything around you.

So my feelings are, if we fully engaged the idea that there are eternal benefits to us engaging a relationship with God, we would be far less resistive to engaging the relationship than we currently are. So instead of putting it as like third, fourth, sixth, tenth on our list of things we do today, we would be putting it as number one thing we do every day. We'd also finish up in this state where we are trying or attempting to engage this relationship with God every moment as we're doing other things.

We become great multi-taskers in that way, by actually engaging a relationship with God while we're engaging the rest of our life. And that's what I meant in the first century when I said, "All these other things will be added to you." It was a quote you will read in the Bible sometimes. It says, "Seek first God's Kingdom and all these other things will be added to you." What I actually said was, "Seek first God's Love and all these other things will be added to you." And when I said "all these other things", I specifically meant every single thing you could ever conceive of that you could possibly

enjoy for the rest of your life can actually be added to you just by engaging this relationship with God.

The relationship with God can bring you everything else. Everything else you've ever desired, ever wanted to experience that was loving in its underlying desire and sincere and pure in its desire, you will be able to experience through this relationship with God if you engage the relationship with God. If you don't engage the relationship with God, then it will be a trial and error process, just as most of our lives currently are; a trial and error process as to what makes us happy and what makes us unhappy. And as a result of that, it will take much longer for us to actually enjoy and experience the things that we could possibly experience.

So my suggestion is to allow yourself to really just sort of think about and feel about - what I suppose most people today would call meditate upon - the concept that a relationship with God can bring you everything else and then make a list of all the things you've ever wanted in your life and ask yourself the question - how does a relationship with God bring you that? And you'll find there's an answer to every one of those statements that you've made if you engage that process.

The beauty of doing that is you eventually appreciate inside of yourself how important it is to engage that relationship as first priority. When we put it as our second, third or some other priority, we are automatically reducing our own effectiveness in growing, automatically. And to me that makes no logical sense whatsoever. If we instead engage the first thing that's going to bring us everything else and put all of our effort and our emotion and our will into engaging that, then of course we're going to reap the benefits of that much more rapidly than if we engage that down on our list. So that's what I would love to encourage each of you to do.

We'd like to thank you for your time today. Hopefully you've been able to engage the process of maybe realising the eternal benefits of having a relationship with God. Thanks for your time, guys. (Applause)

Appendix: Relationship With God - Eternal Benefits Seminar Outline

Introduction

“All These Other Things Will Be Added To You”

Since few on earth have had a relationship with God, few recognize the benefits

Since few recognize the benefits, few actually embrace the relationship on earth

Unfortunately most of the benefits of the relationship with God only begin to be realized after a person has passed from the earth into the spirit world

It does not have to be this way, because the benefits are available to all in any location

Kinds Of Benefits

The benefits range from:

Minor & physical to massive & soul based in scale;

Personal & intimate through to global then universal in scope;

Immediate to everlasting in timing;

In fact ALL other things will be added to you through the relationship with God

The following list is not exhaustive, but will give some ideas of what we gain

Primary Benefits Of Having A Relationship With God

1. I come to know the Creator personally as I grow towards God

I have a personal relationship with the Creator of the Universe

I experience the joy of being close to God & being able to learn from God personally

I feel intensely Loved by God, and therefore cherished, safe, & secure in that Love

I love God, & place the relationship with God first in my life

I desire passionately God's Love, it is the most intensely pleasurable experience I can have

2. I come to understand God more as I grow towards God

I understand that God is powerful because of the amount of Love God has

I begin to see the strength of Love, rather than seeking love as a weakness

I begin to see that I can only become more powerful as I personal grow in love

I begin to see the relationship between God's Qualities & Attributes

Eg. Between Love and Wisdom, between Love and Creativity

Eg. Between Love and Power, between Love and Truth

3. *I come to trust and have faith in God implicitly as I grow towards God*

I become more and more God reliant, and less self-reliant

I trust that God only creates loving systems, & that if I am experiencing an unloving system, it is not because it is God's creation, but rather a creation of someone who has been unloving

I trust that all of God's Laws will benefit me, and bring me to Love & Truth I no longer fight God, or attempt to rebel against God

4. *I learn about Love from the source of all Love*

Since God Loves perfectly, by receiving Her Love I learn about the true qualities, attributes & nature of love just by having a relationship with God

When I receive Divine Love from God, I automatically change & become more loving towards myself, & all of God's other creations; especially towards God's other children

5. *I come to understand the quality of Humility*

I see that God is causing me to become more humble in my manner & attitude

I see that humility becomes an important ingredient enabling me to have deeper relationships

I see that humility becomes the most essential quality that I must embrace personally

I no longer hold onto incorrect & inaccurate viewpoints of myself

I come to see myself as God sees me I learn the power of humility in my life & my relationships

6. *I find the only way of discovering Absolute Truth as I grow towards God*

Through my relationship with God, I have a way to discern what is moral, ethical & loving in every situation I can encounter

If I continue to grow in this Love & relationship, I have the potential of having all of the secrets of the universe revealed to me directly from the Creator of the Universe himself

If I continue to grow in this Love & relationship, I will also come to understand the Truth about myself, & every other Creation of God

I learn the importance of Divine Truth in my relationship to God & receiving Love

7. *I become an eternal student & constant teacher of Divine Truth as I grow towards God*

I automatically teach about God's Love and Truth simply through the way in which I embrace & live my own life

I automatically, through my will, thoughts, words, & actions, confront error & unlovingness whenever I come into contact with it

I realize that I shall ever be a student of God, always learning from Her

I realize that to teach, I only need to embrace the principles of Divine Love and Truth in every & all situations & circumstances

8. *I will come to completely know myself as I grow towards God*

I will become the beautiful pristine soul God created me to be

I will automatically be able to serve the world in joy & satisfaction, since in our pristine state our unique personality & nature adds love & creativity to God's Universe

I will discover why God created me, and embrace the person I was created to be

9. *I become immortal as I grow towards God*

Since God's Love is eternal & immortal, once we have received this Love into our soul, it is impossible for us to ever die or not exist, since for this to happen, God's Love would also have to die or not exist

This means that I have become immortal, with a guarantee of now living & growing eternally

10. *I live more & more in my soul as I grow towards God*

I become an emotional, sensitive, feeling being

My emotions & feelings become more powerful & creative

I become more sensitive to my own & others experiences, thereby automatically feeling when events & situations are out of harmony with God's Love & Truth

I use my mind to assist my soul to experience emotion without resistance, rather than to suppress or deny the emotions that continue to restrain, control or motivate me unlovingly

I live "in the moment", enjoying each situation as a learning & growing experience

11. *I grow & expand eternally, without limit as I get closer to God*

Since God's Love is infinite, it has the potential to change me infinitely, & therefore my growth & expansion is potentially without limit

Since God Herself seems infinite, our relationship with God will always cause us to become more like God in every attribute & quality, while retaining the individuality of our own personality

12. *I will attract my soulmate, the other half of myself to me as I grow towards Gods*

As I grow closer to God, I will remove from myself all of the blockages & impediments that have been given to me from my environment that prevent me from attracting my soulmate, the other half of myself, to me.

Once I attract my soulmate, God's Love will also assist me to maintain & grow the relationship between myself & my other half, by causing me to respond in love to every situation, issue or problem that I face in that relationship

13. *I come to understand the design of my soul & the God's purpose for creating me*

I recognize I am 1/2 of myself, & I embrace the other half of myself Together each half learns about the human soul generally, & our own soul nature specifically

Together each half learns & discovers the power of our personal will & desire

Together each half learns & discovers how to use our soul's will in harmony with Love

Together we see the joyful & positive effects of this, along with any effect of unloving choices

Together we learn how to create lasting creations, lovingly & powerfully

14. *I become more healthy in every possible way as I grow towards God*

My soul will become more loving, & therefore have the ability to heal any lack of health in my physical or spiritual bodies

My spiritual body will respond to my soul changes automatically, & automatically the energy in that body will begin to revitalize my entire spiritual & physical system

My physical body will respond to the changes in my spiritual body, & any lack of health in my physical body will also be corrected

My bodies will feel & appear young again

My Age will no longer determine my health

Every living thing in my environment will feel my health & respond in some manner to it

15. *Many other “gifts” will be added to me as I grow towards God*

These include:

The gift of being able to converse with any other being in the universe

The gift of being able to heal any other being in the universe, dependent upon their will

Excellence in abilities; singing, dancing, music, arts, engineering, mathematics, etc

The gift of no longer being limited by space & time

16. *I will attract everything needed to grow eternally as I grow towards God*

I will attract events that cause me to release my own limitations from myself

I will attract relationships that cause my growth

I will attract gifts that I need to be able to use & exercise to assist with my growth

I will ultimately be completely in a place of joy & lasting happiness through my engagement with these things that I attract through my relationship with God

17. *I will become less dependent on others as I grow towards God*

I will become less dependent on my environment & relationships with others (either on earth or in the spirit world) to experience joy & happiness

I will become only reliant on God Himself, & my relationship with God places me in a state where I can give more & more to others without needing or expecting anything in return

This heightens my capacity to GIVE, rather than to take from my environment & people who enter my life

18. *I embrace my childlike nature as I grow towards God*

Being more like a child causes me:

To be completely open to learning & being taught new concepts & new ways of living

To be completely open to learning without resistance, and with joy & passion

To embrace God's Truths rather than resisting them

To learn rapidly & without pain & suffering

19. *Pleasure becomes soul-based & more intense as I grow towards God*

Since our soul senses are more powerful than any other sense, as I grow towards God, all of my emotional, spiritual & physical sensations & experiences heighten

My ability to experience & my sensitivity to pleasure increases as I grow in Love

Each new pleasurable sensation is greater than previous sensations as I grow in Love

20. *I experience & live in new dimensional spaces as I grow towards God*

My expansion in Love allows me to experience living in higher dimensions where more love & truth exist

My soul is a powerful creator, & added to my own & other soul's experience of these more loving dimensions

My loving soul has a powerful & loving impact on my environment in every way possible

I have the capacity to create new dimensions in which I & others can live, or to improve the dimensions which my condition of Love allows me to enter

I can continuously move from lower to higher dimensions as I continue to grow, so I am forever interested in my life, seeking more & more knowledge & love

21. *My knowledge of God's Laws expands as I grow towards God*

As my soul grows in Love, I am capable of understanding more & more about God's Laws

My ability to utilize God's Laws in a loving manner improves my own ability to create

I come to see God's Laws as a framework in which I can operate I see God's Laws as creative & expansive, rather than limiting

I am less limited by lower laws as I understand & embrace the higher laws

As I embrace the higher Laws of God, I exceed the limitations of the lower Laws

I respect God's authority & see His Laws as products of His Love for me as I grow towards God

22. *My power to create expands as I grow towards God*

My ability to create is only limited by how much Divine Love exists within my soul

Since I can receive more Divine Love infinitely, my ability to create expands infinitely

I come to have more personal power & energy
 I have the ability to use my power in more creative & fulfilling ways
 The scope of my creation changes from finite material non-living
 creations, to more massive, spiritual living creations pregnant
 with life & intelligence

We can create physical forms, & give them life

We can create physical bodies through which we can express
 ourselves

We can create spiritual bodies to express ourselves to spirit
 persons

23. *I am no longer limited by space as I grow towards God*

I receive the gift & ability of being able to be immediately present
 in multiple locations at any one time from God

I no longer desire to remain forever in a specific location in space

I can travel across space, even across multi-dimensional space

Distance is no longer a limitation in my experience of life

I no longer attempt to limit where I live, but where I live changes
 according to my growth

I can see larger distances, & both infinitesimal & universal systems

24. *I am no longer limited by time as I grow towards God*

I am not only patient, but I can create larger things in a shorter
 period of time

I no longer place time limits on my creations, since I feel I am
 eternal in nature

I no longer become complacent, or procrastinate, since my
 creations become more immediate

I no longer feel I will lose opportunities as a result of time

I no longer wait for things, I recognize opportunity & respond
 immediately to it

I embrace change in a short amount of time, so time compresses
 for me

25. *My connection with all other creation grows as I get closer to God*

My connection with everything that God has created deepens

I see God's attention to detail, & begin having more attention to
 detail myself

I see the role & purpose of all of God's creations, & the part I play
 in that system

I feel & experience the symbiotic relationship between all
 Creations

26. *Everything becomes effortless as I get closer to God*

Since my soul changes, everything I do becomes more effortless

It is more effortless because I am in personal harmony with more Love, & therefore in harmony with more of God's Laws
 I am no longer working against God's Laws at the soul level of my being I am working in harmony with Laws, which means creation is easier & more enjoyable
 I no longer "work hard" all the time, I can enjoy the process of creation without pain

27. *I observe the real affects I have on the Universe as I grow towards God*

I no longer see myself as an insular being
 I see the positive & negative effects of my choices & use of my will
 I understand the Laws relating to Cause & Effect, & the Laws relating to Compensation I understand & focus on repairing causes, rather than working on the effects
 I become more economical in my personal effort
 I understand that as I observe & experience the Universe, I change the Universe itself I become aware of the effects of my presence in the Universe as I get closer to God

Conclusion

If I seek first anything else, I place restrictions on my own life & experience

I limit my own enjoyment of life
 I limit my own expansion & growth
 I limit my own pleasurable experiences
 I limit my own life I limit other's experience of myself I limit my experience of others

If I seek first God's Love, ALL these other things will be added to me

The things I have mentioned & many more will be gifted to me through the Relationship
 I will experience far more joy & pleasure than I presently have the capacity to understand
 I will become an unlimited being, forever growing, expanding & changing
 I will become immortal, unable to ever die or not exist

References:

Video Presentations

All "Relationship With God" Series of Seminars & Discussions
 Interview With Jesus – Mary Magdalene – Humility (All Sessions)
 Interview With Jesus – Luli Faber – God's Attributes & Qualities (All Sessions)

Resources

For more information:

Divine Truth Website: divinetruth.com

Donate Divine Truth:

<https://www.divinetruth.com/sites/main/en/index.htm#donate.htm>

Divine Truth YouTube Channel:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthmain>

Divine Truth FAQ YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@divinetruthfaq/featured>

Divine Truth Clips YouTube:

<https://www.youtube.com/@Divinetruthclips/featured>

Divine Truth Events: <https://events.humanitix.com/host/divinetruth>

Mary's Blog: mary.divinetruth.com

eBooks by Divine Truth including eBooks translated into a variety of different languages:

<https://www.smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth>

God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/>

Donate God's Way: <https://blog.godsway.net/donations/>

Reminder From Jesus & Mary

Jesus and Mary would like to remind you that any document produced by Divine Truth containing any information from Jesus, Mary or any other person includes only a portion of God's Truth that they have personally discovered.

It does not and cannot contain the entire of God's Truth since God's Truth is infinite and humankind will forever continue to discover more of God's Truth as we progress in receiving more of God's Love.

Please remember that due to these limitations, information contained within this document may need to be revised in the future.

***Other compilation books can be found at
The Written Word (thewrittenword.ca)***

Handbook	Ethics & Morality
Workbook	What Is Your Treasure
Prayer	Passionately Desiring Positive Change & Taking Personal Responsibility
Humility	
Law of Attraction	Qualities of Divine Truth & Desiring Divine Truth
Parenting	
Soulmates	The Power of Your Soul and Denial of the Soul
Solomon's Message	
Positively Responding to Spirit Influence	Laws Governing Love of Others and Love of Self
Secrets of the Universe	Law of Desire & Law of Cause & Effect
What Happens When You Die	Pseudo vs True Spirituality
Understanding Sin	Getting To Know God & The World's Definition of God
The Way including Putting It All Together and Eternal Benefits	Why We Resist God & Emotional Blockages to God
The Truth & Purpose of Jesus' Life	
How the Human Soul Functions	Emotional Processing
Faith & Prayer	Understanding Your Emotional Self
Sincerity	
Sexual Attraction	Laws of Rapport & Spirit Communication and The 'Sleep' State
Fear (Revisited)	
Anger is Your Guide	Emotions & The 'Mother' Taboo and Emotions, Truth & Families
Forgiveness & Repentance	
Addictions	The World's Definition of Love
The Gift of Free Will	
The Three Selves & The Façade	
Deconstructing the Façade & Experiencing the Hurt Self	